

My Three Wives Are Beautiful Vampires

- Chapter 970: A Game Played by Two.

The meeting fell into a subtle state of silence, and the gods present here who were not directly related to Victor began to ponder what to do.

Some gods like Indra thought about attacking Hela and taking her pantheon for themselves without wanting to spend any valuable resources in the process, after all, they had Shiva and Kali; even with three beasts of the END, they would somehow manage to win, right?

This incredibly foolish thought was immediately cut off when he remembered that Shiva and Kali were autonomous beings; they hardly followed rules, especially his. Not to mention that there was currently a non-aggression agreement signed by all present, and if Indra were to break that agreement, not only would he suffer the consequences, but his faction would as well.

Indra may be foolish most of the time and prone to impulsive thinking, but he is not stupid. Being in his position for so long has given him various perspectives on things... Although the authority of his position is constantly undermined by Shiva, something he deeply resents. After all, he is the God King, the gods who should listen to him! Not Shiva!

Unfortunately, he was too weak for that; because of this, the leadership of his pantheon is split between Shiva and him. Shiva being the one with the loudest voice and most respected, after all, he is the strongest.

Indra's situation was not uncommon; pantheons often had figures of power that not even the gods dared to provoke.

In the case of the Greeks, the Primordials, Nyx, Erebus, Tartarus, and Gaia were beings that not even Zeus dared to provoke. In Indra's case, Shiva and Kali were the ones he wouldn't dare to provoke.

The time of silence came to an end, and the pantheons began to make their offers. Even though internally some were very upset and didn't want to negotiate, they knew they had no choice, and the opportunity to gain more authority was something no one present would reject... Unless of course, you were someone like Victor who could literally create resources with a thought.

They were the richest faction for a reason; they could create them. And unlike some beings who have this capability and don't abuse it for some nonsense called not

breaking the 'global economy,' Victor didn't care about any of that; for him, what mattered most was his family.

The first to make his offer was Sucellus, the king of the gods of the Celtic pantheon. Or should I say, the lack of his offer. "I have nothing that may interest Lady Hela, therefore, I abstain from negotiation."

Sucellus lied as easily as he breathed; he actually had something of value, something left by a primordial of his pantheon, but he wouldn't reveal it, even though the opportunity to gain more authority was good, he wouldn't risk it like that. Mostly because if he were to reveal this item, the gods' greed would be attracted, and since currently, he is the weakest pantheon, he needs to play his cards right.

Hela didn't care about Sucellus's words; she just looked at the celestial father, Shiva, Amaterasu, and Haruna.

She completely ignored Indra for an obvious reason that everyone here knows. An act that left Indra even more irritated, with veins popping up on his head. Fortunately, he knew he shouldn't explode here, or things would be ugly for him.

"I don't care about some stupid land; I'm very happy with my husband~." Amaterasu sneakily hugged Victor while smiling.

Oh... Yes, they had forgotten about that fact. The God Queen of the Shinto pantheon had already claimed the biggest prize by becoming Victor's wife. Naturally, being his wife, it was obvious that the man would support her, a support that couldn't help but make Indra a little jealous.

If he were a woman, he could charm the dragon, and would gain such support that even he could handle Shiva and Kali.

Indra's thoughts would make any mortal shudder, but not the gods, after all, labels don't hinder them in any way. And many of them are bisexual by nature, which is understandable considering they have lived for thousands of years.

A good example of this was Aphrodite herself, who liked both men and women but focused her attention on men after finding Adonis and later her true love, Victor, to whom she dedicated her life and body.

Despite loving the wives around Victor, this love was more like how sisters love other sisters; her 'love' is more obsessed with her husband.

Indra even considered for a few moments becoming a woman, but instinctively, he didn't want that, after all, he had lived most of his existence as a man; changing now would be strange... Although he wasn't against the idea if he could gain some benefits.

Coincidentally, the same thought passed through the mind of the God King of the Celtic pantheon, but his thought leaned more towards letting his sister handle that burden. Although she was a married woman... something that wouldn't deter the ambitious god; so what if she was married? Feelings were fleeting; benefits were eternal.

But again, he didn't go in that direction. For the one simple reason that... Victor scared him. Yes, he had no shame in accepting that fact; the mere existence of this man frightened him; he goes against the rules of everything that has been established in the world. It didn't even take a thousand years for him to rise in power to the existence he is now, a fact that is honestly terrifying considering he has been alive for thousands of years.

The celestial father, on the other hand, was focused on something else; he surreptitiously observed the 'Empress's' expression, seeing her acting normally while Amaterasu hugged Victor, proving to him that his family was quite harmonious, and there were no conflicts that a Harem would normally have.

This sight made him feel internally. 'As expected, love can solve most problems,' he thought to himself, a belief that almost shattered over time due to the things he faced with his children betraying him, and subsequently, humanity's actions.

But seeing such a great example of 'love' in front of him made this belief stronger again, but despite thinking about it, he wasn't foolish enough to believe that some things love cannot solve; therefore, power was necessary. As it always has been.

The only reason his pantheon was in relative peace and free from interference from other pantheons was because of him; he was a primordial and at the same time a god of creation. Despite not being a fighter and considering himself more of a craftsman, his power was not to be mocked, considering that he also wielded positive energy as a weapon.

He knew very well that if he were to die, his pantheon could very well crumble into ruins due to interference from others.

"My opinion is the same as Lady Amaterasu's; I do not need more lands," Haruna spoke gracefully.

The positions of the two women were understandable, so no one commented on it externally. They simply kept their thoughts hidden in their minds.

Next, everyone's attention turned to Shiva, Indra, and the celestial father.

"Due to recent events, and not having resources that can satisfy Lady Hela, I abstain from negotiating," he said.

Frankly, although not officially an 'ally' of Victor, he holds the great privilege of being his neighbor, and just because of that, his position was secure and comfortable.

After all, Victor's 'pantheon' was created by taking the lands of the Greeks as a pillar, and his personal dimension where his world existed, a place that beings unrelated to Victor did not know about.

Before Victor appeared, the Greeks as his neighbor were a great source of concern for the celestial father, after all, he knew very well the power-hungry tendencies of the Greeks, but now that Victor took over, he was much more relaxed... And he also had a good relationship with Victor, he could even call him his friend, which Victor wouldn't deny. The situation was that the celestial father wasn't satisfied with just that; he wanted something closer, so he would be even more pleased.

Again, the celestial father's situation was very understandable, and he was known to be a humble man; no one present here thought he would make an offer; he much preferred his peace than worrying about gaining more authority.

Therefore, the ball fell into the lap of the Hindu pantheon.

Seeing Shiva and Indra quite silent, Hela understood that it was time for her to act.

Hela sighed lightly and spoke as if she were making a very difficult decision. "Honestly, just offer anything of high value, and I will hand over the pantheon to you; I really don't want to keep these lands."

These words made the eyes of Sucellus and the celestial father darken slightly; this woman only says this now after they said they weren't interested! Now they can't go back anymore!

Although the celestial father was not really interested, it was still annoying to hear this; even if he wasn't interested, he should have said it earlier, right? That way, he could have made other decisions.

Shiva looked at Hela for a few seconds in silence, as if trying to assess her reaction, and all he saw in the woman was the reluctance to leave this meeting without any benefit.

'She is genuine... She really wants to get rid of this 'burden'... What should I offer?' Shiva wondered. New lands were not essential for him now, but that doesn't mean it will be the same in the future; after all, the sector is about to level up, and in this new sector with stronger beings, perhaps he will need to move to subdue weaker pantheons and add to his pantheon's army.

Shiva's interest in the lands of the Norse pantheon was not immediate; it was more of an investment for the future. Something that everyone here doesn't seem to take into consideration.

Apparently interpreting the silence of the two as indecision, Hela sighed again: "Look, I understand that the price is high, but the value is adequate. Remember that the sector is about to level up. Who knows in the future you may need lands to accommodate new subordinates or gods? Not to mention that with more authority, you will have the power to negotiate with the big guys of the next sector."

These words caused the God King of the Celtic pantheon, and the Heavenly Father to widen their eyes! They completely forgot about this fact!

They were only thinking about the present and forgot about the future. Unfortunately, they couldn't back down now that they had spoken their words, or they would lose face, and be seen as fools for not considering something as basic as this.

Even the gentle Heavenly Father was not exempt from pride, after all, how could he not be proud of what he is? He is a great creator.

Indra internally clicked his tongue when he heard Shiva's silence, he looked at the man with a look that said; what are you waiting for? Make your offer! Stop being silent!

Shiva sighed internally in the face of Indra. 'Again rushing me, is it because of this that I call him incapable of ruling. Who put this idiot in power again?'

'... Oh, it was me.' Shiva felt like facepalming now.

Anyway, he needed to make a decision, thinking about what to offer, he thought of a cursed object that caused deep discomfort, an object he wanted to get rid of as much as possible.

Shiva raised his hand, and the next moment, a black sphere that looked like a mini black sun with black beams emanating around it like tentacles appeared.

The moment this appeared, the place was filled with a very uncomfortable feeling, they didn't know why they felt this way, they just felt it as they looked at that black sphere.

The Limbo Guy narrowed his eyes slightly when he saw this sphere. 'What is this doing here? It was supposed to be in the upper sectors.'

"That was something I stumbled upon, something that carried the essence of death. You are a goddess of death, right? I believe this will help you."

Hela looked at the sphere with uneasy eyes. 'Essence of death? Who does this fool think he's fooling? This has nothing to do with death!'

As Hela was about to open her mouth, she heard Victor's voice in her head. [Ask him if he has more of these spheres. Show genuine interest.]

From the corner of her eye, Hela glanced at Victor's expression, and she saw the man with a curious look gazing at the sphere, his dragon eyes seemed to shimmer violet occasionally.

Following Victor's orders, Hela changed her look of discomfort to a slow and interested one until she genuinely showed interest when apparently seeing something in that sphere.

"Do you have more of these spheres, Lord Shiva?"

Shiva raised an eyebrow at Hela, he didn't expect this reaction. "Do you know what this is?"

'I don't know! I have no idea what this is!' She thought internally, but externally, she spoke:

"One could say so."

Shiva looked at Hela with a slight shock. It is worth noting that he is a very ancient god, for him not to know something was very rare, unless there is an anomaly like Victor, he was generally aware of most situations, for Hela who was much younger than him to know this, she was quite good, isn't she?

Shiva's opinion of Hela increased slightly.

Hela squirmed internally when she saw the positive look Shiva was sending her way, as if she were a daughter who had done something good, that look disgusted her.

Shiva must have realized this because her face changed from interest to expressionless, an ancient god like him was very good at reading the emotions of other beings.

"Responding to your question, I don't have any more of these spheres, I just stumbled upon this one casually."

"I see..." Hela spoke, and as she was about to say something again, she heard Victor's voice once more.

[Ask him where he found these spheres.]

"Can you tell me where you found this sphere?"

"Why do you need to know?" Instead of answering, Shiva asked back.

'I don't know! Why don't you just answer my question!? Stop complicating everything!' Hela was getting a headache from this interaction.

"Just kindly answer my question." She was quite cordial.

Shiva nodded and vaguely responded, "I was on a journey of self-discovery when I found this sphere in an abandoned temple."

[Ask him how long ago this happened.]

"How long ago was this?"

"Hmm... a million years ago? It might have been more, my memory is a bit vague."

These words made Hela's curiosity raise a bit, and this curiosity increased even more when she heard Victor's voice.

[As expected... It's an alien object.]

'Alien object? So it's related to other beings that came to the planet?' Hela thought she was not unaware of the information about beings that came from outside the planet. Noble vampires and werewolves were perfect examples of these foreigners.

[Say that while studying an alien object may be interesting, it doesn't hold the full value of a pantheon considering the importance of the latter.]

Hela rolled her eyes internally, she was feeling like a puppet of Victor now... For some reason, this feeling wasn't bad, especially when she felt her mind connected at such a deep level to Victor's, she could sense his superficial feelings very well, and the overwhelming and constant obsessive love for his wives.

A feeling that she envied a little... Just a little.

"Although studying an alien object may be interesting. The fact that you don't know what it does, potentially having harmful or even devastating effects, this object alone doesn't hold the value of a pantheon."

"Alien object, huh... So you know what it is."

"More or less, I have theories, but nothing accurate, after all, it's something from outside." Hela was effectively talking nonsense with a serious face now.

"Fair enough." Shiva nodded, he tried to get rid of a useless object for him and try to get a pantheon in return, but as the other party was smarter than expected, he decided to be fair.

What? Although he is a fair god, that doesn't mean he won't take advantage of a situation if it's convenient. These beings were not saints or will-less angels who followed their creator's order, they were gods, and if there's something everyone knows when interacting with gods, it's that their mood was capricious.

Shiva raised his hand, and a book appeared in his hand, along with two essences. "The essence of Indra, Indra's personal book about his divinity discoveries, and my essence of destruction with memories of my discoveries."

"What!?" Indra was shocked, simply by the fact that this man was offering something that belonged to him!

The look Shiva gave to Indra made the man fall silent, his look was quite expressive; If I'm going to lose something, you're going to lose something too.

"With enough time you can use these two essences to train, and if you're talented, you may acquire the divinity of storms and destruction."

Destruction was a divinity of the negative scope, Hela as a goddess related to the negative side could learn destruction with enough time, but the storm was a mystery to Shiva.

Considering that the storm came from Indra, who was a god of the positive side, he didn't know if she would be able to learn the storm and make it her own, making her become the storm of the negative side.

Elementary concepts are in the gray area of creation, after all, they can be supported by both the positive and negative sides, it all depends on the inclination of the host.

Evidence of this fact would be Amaterasu's Fire, which was a divine fire derived from her sun divinity, and the hellfire that War once used in the past, although both were the element of fire, their characteristics varied from individual to individual.

[Decline. Say the following: You are once again offering something that I cannot use in the short term, and to be honest, your essence is worthless to me. At this moment, summon your brother, Jormungand.]

"I decline."

"...What?" Shiva didn't expect this refusal.

"I apologize if I offended you, Lord Shiva, but you are only offering things that may or may not be useful to me. I want things that are useful in the short term... And to be honest, your essence is worthless to me." She huffed.

Snake sounds are heard, and a small snake coils around Hela's neck and looks at Shiva.

Indra and the gods near him flinched for a few seconds when they saw the END god's gaze.

They could instinctively feel their end when they looked at that creature, everyone here was old enough to know that Jormungand's venom was extremely deadly, if you were bathed in that venom, the entire existence of the being would be deleted without the possibility of reincarnation.

Just like a human presses the DELETE key on the computer, they would simply cease to exist.

Indra looked at The Limbo Guy: "Why is this creature here? This shouldn't be allowed?"

"He is her companion, just as I allow you to bring companions, the same will happen with Hela as a guest. She's not breaking the rules." He replied with a neutral expression.

Indra just grumbled and said nothing more, he knows that nothing can enter this place if the primordial himself doesn't allow it, but he does nothing to make himself less nervous, the only relief he has is that he knows that the primordial will not allow the END beast to take any hostile action.

[My brothers are beings of the END, much higher than your mere destruction, why would I want that divinity?]

"My brothers are beings of the END, the concept that can erase someone from existence, a divinity much higher than your mere destruction. Why would I want something as useless as that? Offer something else." Hela smiled coldly at him, she was having much more fun than expected following Victor's instructions.

[Why don't you offer me the primordial essence of Madness and Dream that you stole thousands of years ago when you visited the lands of a certain extinct pantheon.]

Momentarily surprised to hear Victor's request, she continued: "Since you cannot offer anything useful. I will make my offer... I know! Why don't you offer me the primordial essence of dream and madness that you stole from the ancient extinct pantheon?"

Shiva's eyes narrowed slightly at Hela's insult, and even more so by her words, the power of destruction covered his body with a weight worthy of the strongest God.

"How do you know about that?"

"Does it matter?" She spoke disdainfully as the power of death covered her body to resist Shiva's pressure.

"You-."

"Lords and ladies. Are we going to get physical? If so, let me join the fun too." Victor's twisted smile covered his face, in the blink of an eye, reality seemed to flicker and tremble like an old TV, at that moment everyone saw the appearance of something terrible far beyond their imagination.

But just as quickly as this appearance appeared, it disappeared the next moment, making everyone think it was just their imagination. Few knowing that it definitely wasn't imagination. The degree of danger Victor posed in the minds of these people had just increased even more. Shiva being one of those included.

These words made Shiva immediately retract his power, and Hela shortly after.

"A fight will not happen here." The Limbo Guy spoke in a heavy tone.

"Eh? No fight? Boring." Victor pouted as if someone had committed a crime against him, an expression that was terribly beautiful, making everyone present try their best not to look at him.

Something that was not followed by his wives and Hela who looked at him with warm and obsessive gazes. A gaze that Hela was completely unaware she was giving.

They honestly found it attractive how he goes from very scary to cute in the next second.

[Focus.]

'Right...' Hela snaps out of her state, and blushes slightly because of the thoughts she was having at that moment. 'I need to finish this deal as quickly as possible and stay as far away from him as possible.'

"And so, do you accept or not?"

Instead of accepting or denying, he said, "...From the beginning, you were after this, huh, because of that, you didn't accept the offers of the others."

"Who knows~?" Hela just smiled.

"Regardless of whether I'm after these essences or not. It still doesn't change the fact that I have a whole pantheon in my hands, and I am completely willing to abandon this pantheon for this essence."

"And since you're not making good use of these essences, why not give them to me who can use them to their full power? Put the essence of dream and madness on the table as well as this unknown essence, and I will accept."

Victor smiled inwardly when he saw Hela taking control without him saying anything more. 'She completely understood my intentions.'

Honestly, the unknown essence was a bonus that Victor didn't foresee, he was after the dream and madness, two divinities that would be quite useful to him. Victor had known for a long time that Shiva wasn't as saintly as everyone made him out to be, after all, he was also a god.

The strongest god until recently, and you don't earn that title without doing anything against others.

Thanks to Diablo's memories, whose demon had read records of the 'kind' visit to the extinct pantheon, the demon had some powers of the god of destruction.

...

Chapter 972: Closed Negotiations.

Chapter 972: Closed Negotiations.

The silence that fell in the meeting room was deafening. Shiva, the god of destruction, stared at Hela, the Norse goddess of the underworld, with a very serious look, a look that few people rarely saw.

Even Indra himself was surprised by this facet of Shiva that he didn't know existed.

The only ones seemingly unconcerned with all this were Victor, Violet, Amaterasu, and Haruna. The four formed a small group in the corner, watching everything while eating popcorn and drinking soda.

Not a very dignified appearance for an 'Emperor', but Victor didn't care. He never followed the stigmas that other beings imposed on him; he followed his own path. The same applied to Haruna, Violet, and recently Amaterasu had joined this club.

As a dragon, she had come to love her freedom very much. Thinking back to her past when she was locked in her temple and only went out occasionally, she snorted disdainfully. She wanted to beat her past self for unnecessarily limiting herself like that.

Although she couldn't blame her young self too much; after all, it was a cultural thing, not to mention that she really didn't feel like going out and enjoying her freedom.

So even though she had the power to dictate her own freedom, she did nothing. After all, the decision to do nothing and remain in her cell was her own. A self-imposed prison.

The Limbo Guy, the heavenly father, and the God King of the Celtic pantheon felt his lips tighten when he saw Victor's relaxed posture. They wanted to tell them to be serious and behave appropriately for their positions, but who could tell them that?

They weren't crazy.

The silence lasted for a long 7 minutes, and throughout that time, Shiva and Hela never stopped staring at each other. Shiva looked at the woman with a clear threat, and Hela looked at him with the same look.

Despite doing all this for Victor's scheme, which would benefit her too, she was also a proud woman! She was the woman who dared to challenge Odin and defeat him!

Her pride didn't allow her to look away now, not when someone who thought themselves superior looked at her with such eyes. Fueled by her sister's desire, the END's Cobra wrapped around Hela's neck also looked at Shiva, challenging the god of destruction to attack her sister.

Damn the consequences, and so what if he was in the territory of a primordial!? If that god attacked her sister, he would feel her venom!

Even though he seemed the most carefree of the siblings, he felt a great attachment to Hela. After all, of their dysfunctional family, she was the only one who was there for them.

Everyone conveniently ignored Thor, who was still in his dog position. It was as if he were invisible, and no one missed his presence, he thought. A thought that was far from the truth.

At this moment, Shiva was weighing the pros and cons. With the essence of dreams and madness, he theoretically could help a god of his pantheon gain more power; the value of these essences was immeasurable. Even in the future, he may or may not acquire these concepts for himself... something he highly doubts will happen considering he has possessed this item for thousands of years and has never been able to acquire another concept for himself.

Shiva wasn't thinking about pros and cons; he was fighting against his desire for possession. After all, he had earned these items with great effort and felt very uncomfortable giving them easily to someone else... even if it was to use to gain an entire pantheon.

In other words, it was his ego that he was fighting now, not something as basic as the pros and cons of his pantheon.

If it were for cold and cruel logic, he had no real short-term or long-

term use for these essences. Logically, the pantheon was more valuable than these essences; that was the cold logic. But sometimes, logic wasn't heard by the emotional, especially for a god.

It might seem like Shiva is an indifferent god who doesn't care about anything, but that's far from the truth. He doesn't care about anything that doesn't involve him. Despite being previously considered the strongest god, he wasn't a holy or gentle entity.

Just like Victor, he has desires, ambitions, and thoughts. The only difference is that he knows how to hide his intentions very well, and his title as the strongest god shields him from weaker beings trying to 'oppose' him. After all, nobody would want to be destroyed by his godhood of destruction, which could only be countered by the divine Creation of the heavenly father.

But at this moment, someone was doing just that, someone was opposing him, someone who could be as dangerous as him, a woman who had various END beasts that even Shiva himself wouldn't casually fight.

"This is boring... Can you two stop this staring contest? It's been 8 minutes, and unlike some gods here, I'm a very busy man. If you want to continue this staring match, I suggest you do it elsewhere," Victor spoke while munching on popcorn.

Hela and Shiva looked at Victor, visibly their faces tensed at how Victor was dressed. He was wearing a futuristic-looking 3D glasses, holding a popcorn packet in his hand. He wasn't the only one like this; Haruna, Amaterasu, and Violet were the same.

Hela felt very unjustly treated now. She was doing all this for this man! And he's taking it all in amusement... Sure, she would benefit from this too, but that didn't help diminish her bad mood!

Shiva, on the other hand, just looked at Victor with the same eyes he looked at Hela. Shiva was highly suspicious of the whole situation; the whole situation smelled of setup, and obviously, his suspicions went to Victor. Not so kind thoughts were passing through Shiva's mind now, but unlike the goddess Hela who returned that gaze to Shiva, there was no staring match or anything similar. Victor was different from Hela; what followed was merely an interested observation from Victor.

"Heh~? Are you sure you want to continue this, Shiva?"

"... What are you talking about?"

"Fufufufu, don't pretend to be a fool. You know very well that I can sense emotions, and even your divinity can't shield itself from mine," Victor chuckled in amusement. Then, he took off the glasses, and his draconic eyes looked at Shiva.

"I don't care about what's going on in your head or what misunderstandings you're forming now; I don't care about any of that... Just know this, I don't shy away from a fight. If you have hostile intentions towards me..." Victor grinned widely. "I couldn't care less about the non-intervention pact; I will destroy you and your pantheon until there's nothing left to tell its story."

Victor's eyes were eager, and his smile was of pure madness. The whole atmosphere around him said, "Come on, Shiva! Bite me! Give me a reason to force my hand! It's been too long since I've had a good fight!"

Victor wasn't the embodiment of evil; he wouldn't directly harm the innocent, but his morals were very low, especially when he was excited. And his moral compass was even lower now, considering that he could literally create life from the souls he possesses if he so desires.

The word "create" was a bit exaggerated; after all, he wouldn't create something out of nothing like 'life' as The Universal Tree does, but rather use existing souls to give a new life to a being.

Even if he were to kill a normal human now, he would only take that human's soul and put it back into their body, thus giving them a new life. He could even put the soul into another body he created himself. After all, the basis of a being's existence was the soul, and the flesh was just the vessel for that soul.

Except, of course, for true dragons, who had both soul and body intertwined in one being.

This ability to interfere between life and death... It gave Victor a great indifference to the lives of innocents, even if unconsciously, because he now knows that if he does something he doesn't like, he can undo it.

Shiva shuddered slightly when he saw Victor's eyes and the smile on his face. His expression faltered even more when he saw the curious and slightly hostile looks from Haruna, Amaterasu, and Violet.

It was clear to him that they were watching everything with the curiosity of a cat, and depending on his response, that curiosity would turn into the hostility of a predator. They were very attuned to Victor, and any decision he made would be their decision too.

Attack Victor, and a whole faction composed of true dragons, who apparently were quite scientifically advanced, would come after him. So, Victor's words were not unfounded; he had the ability to destroy his entire pantheon if he so wished.

Regaining his composure, Shiva's face changed to a neutral expression that made Victor's smile falter.

"Tsk, and I thought I was going to have a good fight," Victor grumbled.

"Mah, Mah, no need to be sad, Darling, you can fight Kali, right? She's at our house now," Violet said.

"Well, that's true, but it's boring when she can barely handle me, and I have to hold back... Well, it's been good training, so I won't complain," he chuckled lightly as if he remembered something amusing.

"I envy that a little, I want to fight like that too," Haruna grumbled.

Victor smiled in amusement. "First, master your divinity, and then we can include you in the training."

"Fair enough," Haruna nodded.

The casual exchange sent shivers down everyone's spine, all because of the understood consequences of this simple discussion.

Victor was training with Kali. They never thought they would find such a sentence so terrifying.

'She didn't tell me about this 'little' detail,' Shiva grumbled internally. To be fair, Kali had no obligation to tell him anything; she only told him some things because they were friends.

The other thing they understood was that... Haruna had achieved divinity, and they couldn't sense what it was, proving that either she or their faction had means of hiding from the observation of beings with divinity.

And just the fact that Haruna, who until recently had no divinity, had developed one sent an alert to everyone present.

'This must be the beginning where several 'mortals' begin to ascend to divinity and become part of Victor's pantheon,' they thought simultaneously. And the worst thing about all this is that they won't know when this will happen, leaving them even more uninformed about Victor's faction.

Something they had been struggling to obtain recently, but no matter how hard they try, they can't get anything.

What can Victor say about this? Tough luck for them? Victor is possessive by nature, and he is very overprotective; he will do everything in his power to prevent beings from gaining information about his faction, and especially about his family.

It can be said that this is a characteristic that developed naturally, and was also influenced by Scathach, who is also a woman who thinks the same way as Victor.

Therefore, unless he wants to, or they have a strange observation method, it is impossible to obtain concrete information about Victor's faction.

Shiva narrowed his eyes again and tried to sense Victor's destruction divinity within the concept itself. As a higher-level god, he could influence other gods who have the same concept as him, thus making them unable to progress unless an agreement or countermeasure is made.

A situation very similar to when past Aphrodite prevented all beauty gods from progressing in that concept.

Shiva tried; he searched everywhere, but except for Kali, who had higher destruction divinity than him, he found no one else... Until recently, Victor could be seen in the destruction concept, but now... He was no longer there; it was as if he lost the power of destruction or something.

Something he highly doubted happened. So there's only one explanation, the same explanation that everyone deduced a few minutes ago, Victor's faction found a method to prevent other gods from knowing the progress of their 'competitors.'

The consequences of this will go far beyond just knowing if new gods have been born or not. Gods with the same concept are rivals by nature, and usually gods who have a greater understanding of the concept will prevent gods with less understanding of the same concept from further progressing their divinity.

But... What if they couldn't sense this progress? What if they suddenly wake up one day, and there's a new god who has the same concept as them, and who can make them lose their authority within the concept itself? That was a very scary thought.

After all, if there was one thing that gods most disliked, it was lack of control. Because of this, many felt uncomfortable with Victor's existence because they couldn't control his actions.

Victor internally laughed when he felt Shiva's shock and horror. 'Sometimes being too clever is a bad thing, Shiva.'

Feeling her husband's happiness, Haruna, Amaterasu, and Violet looked at him for a few seconds, then smiled.

'I'll have to compensate Nyx later, she's doing a great job,' Victor thought.

"Why are you watching us? Get back to the negotiation so this meeting can end as soon as possible, I have things to do. Like feeding the planet, for example."

For a moment, everyone's mind wandered, and the image of Victor feeding the personification of the planet with his... thing... appeared in their minds.

"Whoa, I must say you really have dirty minds."

They paled when they heard Victor's amused voice.

"I didn't expect this from you, heavenly father."

"This... This... This is a misunderstanding!" The heavenly father became hysterical.

"Wait, how do you know what we're thinking?" The God King of the Celtic pantheon spoke.

"I didn't know; I just felt your emotions and deduced it through your behavior," Victor laughed.

They fell silent. To be fair, they had just heard that he was married to two world trees... So, diverting thoughts in that direction wasn't unexpected.

"Because of the demon war, there are several deep places on the planet that have miasma. Although we solved most of the problems at the last meeting and our joint action, there are still contaminated places. I will help Yggdrasil with her personal request and solve this problem. Consequently, I will do a complete cleaning on the planet, making all the garbage from the sea disappear, bringing back extinct animals, etc. You know, all that community work."

"... That's truly wonderful action, Victor," the heavenly father spoke.

Victor shrugged. "If I'm going to do a job, I always do my best; it's normal for me."

'This work ethic might have elevated him to be the strongest being in this sector,' everyone thought.

"... And then? Lord Shiva, do you accept or not? Stop wasting our time," Hela spoke as if the fault were his.

And to be fair, it was really his fault for being silent for so long.

Shiva bit his lips in frustration, and the next moment he let out a big sigh: "I accept."

"Finally." A contract appeared in front of Shiva, and a key appeared in Hela's hand. "Here's the key to the Nordic pantheon; sign the contract, and give me the essences, and the pantheon is yours."

Shiva didn't say anything; he just took the contract and read it... Finishing reading, and seeing that the contract was a simple purchase and sale contract, he signed, and the next moment three essences appeared in his hand.

Hela practically threw the key to the entire Nordic pantheon to Shiva and took the three essences.

"It was good doing business with you, Shiva. I hope our future dealings will be smooth."

"Yes," he spoke neutrally while thinking internally: 'I never want to see you in my life again, woman!' Shiva snarled internally.

Chapter 973: Play with gods.

Chapter 973: Play with gods.

"Cheers!" Violet, Haruna, Amaterasu, and Hela spoke simultaneously as they clinked their glasses together.

"Fufufufu, I never expected it would be so easy to deceive the gods, it's quite an exhilarating experience," Violet commented after taking a sip of wine.

"In defense of the gods, the scheme was so well concealed that few could have noticed," Amaterasu spoke as she sat down.

They were currently in a room in Victor's personal castle, located in the ancient Egyptian pantheon. Now renamed by Victor as Elvenorah, the Eternal Utopia.

"How will they know they've been deceived if not even a hint of it was given to them?" Haruna spoke, smiling like a fox, back to her appearance as a ten-tailed fox.

"No one knew of our involvement in the Norse pantheon, thanks to Nyx's concealment, and the closed state of the pantheon. The only people who know about it are Hela herself... And probably the Primordials. But they don't care enough to interfere," Haruna commented.

"Exactly, it pains me to admit, but Nyx is the MVP of this little scheme having succeeded," Violet displayed a small smile. Nyx's concealment allowed everyone to do several things under the radar that made this outcome possible.

They not only gained several races that were in the Norse pantheon as their servants, but also gained two essences that Victor wanted, and another competent ally.

Yes, even though She helped because of the benefits promised to her in the form of a large piece of land in Elvenorah, a place effectively well protected where she could have her peace back, and finally feel the sun.

She also gained various divine resources from Victor himself, as well as the resources she excavated from the Norse pantheon. Despite the pain of not being able to get the dwarves and the elves, she is still quite satisfied with this outcome.

And even though she wasn't as experienced in doing things like the dwarves, or had skilled artisans like the elves, she could still buy those services for a cheaper price than the dwarves used to charge her in the past, all because she's an ally of Victor.

Honestly, the benefits of aligning with Victor were so many that she would be stupid to refuse, especially after she saw that 'other' Victor who could be described as Victor's future.

The Emperor's future was promising, and she definitely wanted to be around... But that's a plan for the future, she wants to spend at least 50 years doing nothing, just enjoying the dying screams of Odin's family, and who knows? Occasionally, she might even provoke the other gods of Asgard that she kidnapped.

Another reason she received such a large area to make her home is precisely that, she not only had her private soldiers, but also the Norse gods she subdued in the war.

She feels eager when she thinks about doing various malevolent things with these gods, even though they didn't directly affect her suffering like Odin's family and her father. She will still do things to them, after all, she is a goddess, and the specialty of gods is being petty, and she was no different.

Even if she didn't have a direct relationship with her aggressors, they still laughed at her, still scorned her, and on top of that, they called her various names that she still remembers to this day.

So, Yes, the goddess will have quite a bit of fun with these lords and ladies; she had a long list of crap she needed to vent.

Her eyes returned to the city in the distance that could be seen from the castle window.

'Come to think of it, this place is a mix of four different mythologies, the Greeks, the Egyptians, the Shintoists, and now the Norse. It's a great blend of beings with different thoughts... I wonder how the city is.' Hela felt quite curious now.

"Yes, it is... Because of that, she's being spoiled now..." Amaterasu looked away and glanced at Victor, who was holding Nyx in his lap, pampering her.

It's worth noting that she's very jealous of the satisfied expression on the goddess's face, but she didn't comment on it because she really worked hard these past two months.

But even though she had worked so hard, Amaterasu was still jealous because the 'reward' Nyx received was something no one else here received; she just wasn't taken care of in bed by Victor, as it happened in her dreams.

All thanks to Victor's new dreamwalker ability he acquired by consuming the essence of dreams.

Amaterasu doesn't know what kind of effects the essence of madness caused in Victor, but she doesn't care about that now, she wants the same treatment as Nyx! Her body demands it!

"Well, just ignore that for now, let her have her reward," Violet spoke. "For now, let's enjoy the fact that all of Darling's plans have succeeded and enjoy this peace."

It's not like Violet didn't want the same treatment as Nyx, but she knew she would get that treatment eventually; after all, her Darling would ensure that for her.

In fact, she would ensure that treatment herself later; after all, she is his empress, it is her right to demand affection from her husband and be spoiled by him.

"Now that things are heading in a good direction, I think it's time to assume the position of the first royal wife..." Violet's eyes gleamed with cunning as she touched her stomach.

"I should involve Sasha and Ruby in this too; after all, if they don't have it, they'll spend eternity pointing out that fact." She knew her friends very well to understand how petty and annoying they can be when they want to.

"You're right... Enjoying the peace is essential," Amaterasu spoke.

"And so, Hela. Have you considered my offer?"

Hela, who was drinking the wine, paused for a few seconds when she heard Violet's voice and looked at the dragoness. "... Aren't you supposed to be a jealous empress or something? Why are you offering this to me..." Her cheeks slightly flushed, and this wasn't an alcohol-

induced reaction; even though this wine was strong enough to knock out a goddess, she didn't drink much to intoxicate herself.

"Huh? Are you mistaking me for Hera or something?" Violet laughed. She won't lie; if this had happened before, she would have been very annoyed by this development, but not now, not when everything was going well, and they had become much stronger thanks to the numerous competent people by their side.

Everything they have now was not only achieved through Victor's efforts but also through the efforts of many competent women. If it weren't for Aphrodite's connections, Scathach's training, Ruby, Sasha, and her own decision to allow all of this, and several other competent women who support her husband day and night like Helena and the demon wives.

This faction wouldn't have grown to what it is now. Victor became what he is by contacting her, Ruby, Sasha; later on, he became the warrior he is by contacting Scathach. He became an even more abnormal existence when he met Roxanne and subsequently became a true dragon by making a contract with Zaladrac, the lazy true dragon who values him greatly.

If it weren't for the numerous influential women, many things wouldn't have happened to culminate in the faction they have now. Therefore, no, Violet has no problem offering these things to competent women.

And Hela falls into this category of competent women by a long margin. Violet feels that Hela's influence would be very positive in their group, which is why she made the 'invitation'.

Long ago, she stopped leaving things to chance or for Victor to develop. She is his empress, the woman who will always be by his side; it's up to her to help her husband as much as she can, and this sentiment is shared by all the wives.

... This has nothing to do with the fact that she internally wishes to see Hela's mature and cold facade broken by Victor in bed or something... She definitely wasn't as perverted as Natasha or her mother.

"You are a competent woman, and I foresee that your influence will greatly benefit our group. Because of that, I am inviting you."

Hela remained silent; Violet's words didn't strike her as odd. After all, she is a goddess, and primarily a Norse one. Even if she hadn't touched anyone yet because of her being... Well, She. She isn't uncomfortable with this topic; after all, she has lived for thousands of years, she knows how these things work.

And to be honest, she kind of wished...

"Haah~. D-Darling, not here, let me rest..." Nyx grumbled as Victor stroked her long hair.

Okay, she definitely wanted what Nyx was receiving, but! She's not desperate for it! She wants her peace first and to enjoy Odin's revenge... At least, that's what she justified.

Hela didn't want to admit that she was afraid to take a step into the unknown after all, she had no experience in the matter.

"Stop overthinking it, Hela. Sometimes, just taking a leap of faith is what matters in the end," Haruna spoke, completely understanding Hela's inhibitions.

Hela remained silent but didn't say anything more and just silently drank her wine.

...

Chapter 974: Technocracy.

Chapter 974: Technocracy.

The next day, after tending to Violet, Haruna, Nyx, and Amaterasu using their new dream powers, and expanding the area of his room so that 7 days indoors equaled 1 day outside, Victor returned to walking through Elvenorah, with a giant woman by his side.

"... Honestly, I could get used to having you at this height." Velnorah spoke as she looked Victor in the eyes, feeling her heart flutter with excitement. Previously, she could only look up at him, but now she could see him eye to eye.

The former 2 meters of height that Victor had were gone, replaced by a man nearly 4 meters tall. The same height that Velnorah was now, as she had grown a bit as her soul adjusted to her current body.

"Form and appearance mean nothing to me... I can be whatever I want, whenever I want," Victor said as his appearance shifted to that of a child, then back to that of a teenager, until returning to his 4-meter form.

"You say that, but all you've shown is yourself."

"Well, my appearance is perfect, why would I want to change it?" Victor asked genuinely confused, despite being a shapeshifter who can become anything, he is too proud of himself to change his face.

Velnorah couldn't argue against this logic; after all, it might seem narcissistic, but out of every 100 people she asked, 100 would say that Victor was indeed perfect.

The divinity of beauty ensured this outcome for him. Velnorah's thoughts were interrupted when she felt Victor's hand stroking her head.

"Stop thinking nonsense and tell me how you're doing," he said, taking her hand and wrapping it around his arm as they continued to walk through the city, ignoring the stares of everyone.

"I'm fine," she replied with a small smile on her face, a smile that Victor appreciated greatly.

Two months ago, Victor appeared in the city and announced the new name of the city and who governed it. No one opposed it, how could they? After all, they weren't crazy enough to defy Victor.

In less than two weeks, the entire city was rebuilt on a larger scale, able to accommodate beings up to 10 meters tall.

While working on Violet's first spaceship, she also worked on remodeling the city, in 'larger' schemes without changing the aesthetic that each landowner chose. Unlike the first job, which she refused the help of her 'sisters,' the task of remodeling the city had the help of Haruna, Amaterasu, Aphrodite, Hestia, and surprisingly, Sasha.

The vampire who was now a dragon decided to help her sisters in the city's remodeling, unlike Velnorah, who only focused on making the buildings larger, the streets wider, and giving the city a more futuristic appearance, Sasha, with Hestia's help, was responsible for making the city's traffic simpler.

In simple terms, all the highways connect to all the important establishments, thus avoiding any kind of traffic in the movement between supernatural beings.

After all, the city was composed of gods, demons, and supernatural creatures who are stronger than ordinary humans, some of them even fly, so keeping this kind of thing in mind is very important to avoid future problems.

Surprisingly, Sasha had an extensive knowledge of this that even left Hestia slightly surprised. When asked about it, Sasha shrugged and said she really enjoyed playing kingdom-building games. And since she was bored, she decided to help them out.

Unaware that due to Sasha's intervention, one thing led to another, and now she somehow found herself responsible for the city's security.

Wondering how she ended up in this position, Sasha herself wouldn't know how to answer. She simply helped build the city, and now she was in charge of its security? She didn't even understand how that happened.

It could be said that she became the commander of the city's police force, holding control over all the city's soldiers. It's not an exaggeration to call her a general... a position occupied by two people, Sasha and another woman from the Blank Clan appointed by Velnorah who would replace Sasha when necessary.

After all, as Victor's wife, Sasha could often be absent from her duties for... quite complicated reasons involving long, enduring night battles that even left a dragon like her tired for several days.

As Velnorah became the new ruler of the city, she made sure to follow the same government model as is followed in hell. She's not talking about the form of government, but rather how all the important positions are filled by women who are somehow related to Victor.

She felt that this way was better to avoid future complications related to corruption, as happened in her former empire.

Although she knows fully well that Sasha won't stay in her position for long, after all, she prefers to spend more time with Victor than working, which to be fair, they all felt the same way. Because of this, for each wife who occupies an important place in the society they have created, they have trusted individuals who can temporarily take their place.

Velnorah even considered automating everything to free up the women, but she decided against it for now, after all, this work is what kept their minds occupied, and nothing good comes from letting powerful beings get bored, as a former empress, she knew that very well.

Unlike hell, which is an absolute monarchy, Elvenorah was moving towards becoming a Technocracy, a society composed of scientists focused on research and development. It could be said that the entire city is a grand experiment of Velnorah's.

Which wasn't wrong; her husband gave the order to make this place an eternal utopia where various different existences coexist, and in her mind, only a Technocracy would work.

All the basic needs of an individual would be supported by the government; they wouldn't have to worry about water, food, housing, even money would be given regularly. But in exchange for these benefits, they must participate in non-offensive experiments aimed at turning this society into a utopia.

Everything within the society was an experiment, and they didn't know it; every encounter, every contact, every conflict, everything in the city was being observed by thousands of cameras scattered throughout the area.

One could say that everything she was doing was just the first steps towards the future her husband had ordered her to create.

It's worth noting that Haruna, Amaterasu, and Tasha didn't like this at all; after all, they didn't want to be part of an experiment. However, they set aside their concerns when they learned that their husband's wives would not be included in it. Everything happening here was a grand experiment that would be applied to future civilizations they would dominate in the future.

Knowing this, they stopped caring. After all, as long as it didn't affect their subordinates and their leadership, they wouldn't mind.

... Little did they know that this was precisely what Velnorah wanted them to think. As mentioned earlier, the entire city was a grand experiment for Velnorah, and her sisters' reactions were part of her plans.

"I must say, I didn't expect you to do... this. When I gave the order," Victor commented curiously as he looked at the city, ignoring the people looking at him in awe.

Seeing such a tall, handsome man, and due to his fame, even the gods thought that this is what a true god looks like.

"Are you disappointed?" She asked with the same cold voice, but at the same time, a hint of concern could be seen in her voice.

"Far from it... I'm impressed and amused... Technocracy, huh? This model of society never crossed my mind."

"Well, Husband is not a scientist or researcher like me, so you didn't even consider this possibility."

"That's true... Absolute monarchy suits me better, after all, no one dares to challenge my power," Victor said, tyranny suits him more.

Despite discussing such sensitive matters in the midst of so many people, nobody here could hear what he was saying, not even the gods themselves. His mouth wasn't even moving! If Victor wanted no one to hear what they were talking about, that's as easy as breathing considering his reality-

bending powers through runes.

"That's true. Husband is the strongest after all," Velnorah said.

Victor chuckled lightly when he heard the conviction in Velnorah's voice, it seemed she believed those words from the bottom of her heart. 'She became more open when I gave her this city... It wasn't a bad decision after all.'

By giving Velnorah a chance to erase her resentments and past failures, she was slowly opening up more to him; her defenses weren't as high as before.

'But... Technocracy, huh. So that's the society she envisioned? A society where everything is a grand experiment?' Victor thought. He wasn't a scientist, so he could fully understand the consequences of such a society for a scientist's ideas. But just because he wasn't a scientist didn't mean he would mock this method and say it's flawed.

Chapter 975: Velnorah, My Big Wife.

Chapter 975: Velnorah, My Big Wife.

"But... Technocracy, huh. So, this is the society she envisioned? A society where everything is a grand experiment?" Victor thought. He wasn't a scientist, so he might not fully grasp the implications of such a society for a scientist's ideas, but just because he wasn't a scientist didn't mean he would mock this method and say it's flawed.

He wasn't that close-minded. If he didn't know something, he could just ask his wife... Or, he could wait and see for himself; after all, it's more interesting that way.

Seeing Victor silent and sensing his emotions, Velnorah smiled internally. It was this attitude that she came to like about Victor; even though he did incomprehensible things to those who didn't understand, he wouldn't directly judge her. He would wait to see, accepting the things she did because of who she is.

It could be said that Victor accepts Velnorah's entire existence as she is... He didn't ask her to change or anything like that; he was content to have her as she is, and because of this attitude, Velnorah liked him even more.

Small minds didn't understand what she was trying to achieve here, but in the long run, everyone would know the impacts of it. Velnorah never thought of herself as the smartest woman in the universe... Wrong, before her fall, maybe she did, but as always, reality was there to ensure she didn't get too arrogant.

And because of the lesson she learned from failing, she decided to create a Technocracy, a society where everything is a grand experiment. Velnorah will know everything that happens here, and every idea individuals have, she will open doors to new knowledge or ideas she never thought of before.

Listening is important to have ideas, that's a lesson she learned from interacting with Ruby and watching the infamous 'animes' that all wives seem to enjoy to some degree.

And this lesson she will apply here... She will listen to an entire society composed of thousands of beings of different species, and implement all interesting or good ideas to improve her own faction and achieve the future utopia.

The city that is a grand social experiment is also a great source of ideas for Velnorah herself, and through this city, she will support her husband.

For the second time since she met Victor, she has never felt so excited about the future.

'First, I must automate everything. I can't let my sisters occupy small positions they don't want, a Clone police force will be quite useful too... Clones that keep their information and update according to conflicts... Maybe I should put a nightmare tower here? Husband, will you allow clones to fight in this tower? That way, we'll have the greatest fighting force. A fighting force that updates automatically.'

'Not only that, as my husband owns hell, I can make these soldiers grow new souls by doing this, ensuring potential for the future. Depending on the soldiers' performance, I should categorize them into different squads, and give different races, and attributes to each... That way, Husband will have a truly immortal army by his side.'

'Equip these soldiers with ships equipped with a technology that blends divine materials and runes... All in an automated process... We'll have the perfect army where if one ship is destroyed, the system's automation will just create another in a few minutes.'"A ridiculous thought, only conceivable due to the essentially inexhaustible dimension of resources that Victor provided her.

'I must upgrade my artificial intelligence, ensure more security backdoors in case someone tries to corrupt them... Actually, why not make her sentient like those anime characters Ruby watches? That way, she can fall in love with my husband, and everything will be easier. Of course, I'll also create security backdoors as well, the artificial intelligence will take care of this entire city and ensure that the Technocracy functions properly.' Velnorah thought.

Velnorah wasn't planning to interfere in hell; she knows very well that hell is Victor's personal domain, not to mention that the Technocracy wouldn't work in his hell where a society he built already exists. The society she's planning is possible to exist now because it's in its initial phase of construction.

The beings literally began organizing themselves just now, so it can be said that this is the perfect opportunity to make everything work the way she plans.

Velnorah's plans were in overdrive; the simple gesture of Victor giving her a city worthy of an ancient Overlord and telling her to do what she couldn't in the past unleashed a force that could no longer be stopped. A force that would be very helpful for the Emperor to deal with his enemies in the future.

"Ouch." Velnorah grumbled as she felt Victor pulling her cheek.

"W-What-"

"You're lost in thought again." Victor smiled gently.

A smile that made Velnorah's heart tighten, a strange feeling she had recently started to feel more and more as she interacted with Victor in their common interest.

"...I'm sorry."

"It's okay, just try to relax more. I know as a dragon, and a powerful one at that, you don't easily feel fatigue, but it's important to rest and enjoy time with those around you."

"Enjoy time with those around you..." Velnorah murmured, she looked subtly at Victor who was walking down the street again while looking around like a tourist seeing the differences from when he was here in the past.

"Can you accept a request of mine, Husband?"

"... Oh?" Victor looked curiously at Velnorah, he didn't expect she would say those words.

...

"For a request from an ancient Overlord... I thought it would be more complex... And not this... Well, I'm not complaining." Victor smiled lightly as he looked at Velnorah who was just as she came into the world, she was currently with her face against his chest while closing her eyes apparently just focused on listening to the sound of his powerful heart and feeling his warmth in her body.

Victor was currently in the personal mansion within his inner world, in Velnorah's personal room. It seemed straight out of a futuristic movie.

Although he and his wives often slept together, the women still valued their privacy. Because of this, each of them had their own rooms decorated according to their tastes, where they kept their personal belongings. They only went to the main bedroom at bedtime.

Victor himself had his own room that he rarely visited. To satisfy curiosity, Victor's room theme was a modern one with a gamer computer and modern furniture.

One could say that this room was Victor's 'human' dream, dreaming of having a top-of-the-line gaming computer, and when he became powerful, he fulfilled this dream and hasn't touched it since, he just kept it as it was to remember his past, after all, his tastes changed over time.

One could say that his room is more of a museum than a room itself.

Victor looked around the futuristic room and saw that everything was automated. For a few seconds, his gaze fell on a full-body mannequin where Velnorah's always worn clothes were, and then his gaze went to the tall woman lying on his chest.

He smiled gently when he saw Velnorah's peaceful expression and began stroking her long blue hair. "Sleep well, Velnorah."

"Mmm..." She snuggled closer to Victor's body as if he were a big pillow.

...

Velnorah opened her eyes slightly; she felt very sleepy.

'... Did I sleep deeply?' She wondered how long it had been since she had slept so deeply; she could barely remember the last time she slept.

She opened her eyes slightly and stared at the ceiling of her room; at that moment, she felt quite peaceful, as if all the weight she had been carrying had suddenly disappeared.

"Good morning, Velnorah. How was your sleep?"

Looking slightly to the side, she saw the crimson-violet eyes, and only when she saw those eyes did she remember what happened. "Husband... I had a good sleep... The best sleep."

"I see, it's good to know." He smiled gently and stroked her long blue hair.

"Hmm~." She purred in satisfaction with those caresses. Caresses she never thought she would enjoy or let someone do to her.

"Well, sleeping for a month tends to do that to people."

"What-." She sat up abruptly when she heard what Victor said, only to stop when he pulled her back into his chest and hugged her.

"Don't worry, I dilated time; not even an hour has passed outside."

"... Oh... You could have told me that before." She grumbled. For a moment, she thought she would have missed 1 month of development in her city.

"What's the fun in that?"

She pouted at Victor's words.

"Why did I sleep for so long?"

"Fatigue and mental exhaustion. And other factors like your body needing to adapt to the new changes."

"...Mental exhaustion..." She spoke as if it were a strange word to her.

"Don't underestimate our minds, even though our resilience to such things is much greater than any being's because we are gods and true dragons, we still feel these feelings, but due to our mental strength, we will not fall because of these small things."

"But just because we won't fall doesn't mean we shouldn't deal with it, after all, even for us, letting these feelings settle for a long time can be dangerous."

She merely nodded at Victor's reprimand, everything he said made sense, emotions were quite dangerous if not dealt with properly.

Knowing she still had time, Velnorah nestled closer to Victor and closed her eyes, she as his wife could do this, right? After all, she had a bit of possessiveness in her too. As a former Empress, she wouldn't accept her husband having a harem, but in this case, she had no choice, after all, when she found her 'husband,' he was already committed.

...Honestly, she never thought she would grow so attached to Victor, all she did was for the sake of her revenge. In her mind, she would just be a puppet wife who would have a child with a powerful man so that when she got her revenge...

Well, she didn't think about the future after her revenge, maybe she would simply accept the role as a trophy wife, or try to betray her husband to regain her freedom.

In her mind, this would happen if she were with a man other than Victor. After all, far from acquiring a slightly competent husband with high power in the form of an army, she acquired one of the most powerful and kind beings as her husband.

A man who was able to make her feel these feelings. A very good man.

Velnorah felt something much larger and thicker than usual rubbing against her cave, as she was on top of Victor's chest, this sensation was quite noticeable.

Considering that Victor's height now was almost 4 meters tall, and that his body grew proportionally to his height, his big dragon became a colossal dragon that only a woman as big and developed as Velnorah could endure.

After all, just like Victor, everything in Velnorah was 'big'. Honestly, if Victor were at his normal height, he would feel like he was hugging a big chubby plush.

Something he didn't accept, after all, he wasn't a shota, and he didn't intend to become one, or feel like a shota would feel for hugging a woman bigger than him.

Everything about Velnorah was soft and not very defined like, for example, his more warrior-like women such as Scathach, Eleonor, Morgana, Rose, etc.

She felt more like Aphrodite in that her whole body was soft and chubby, with the difference that everything about her was bigger than a normal woman because of her height.

She opened her eyes and looked at Victor with slightly narrowed eyes.

"What? I'm a healthy man, and I have my beautiful wife on top of me, it would be strange if I didn't react."

Velnorah felt that what he said made sense. 'Should I then be proud that as his wife he desires me?' She thought to herself, after reconsidering for a moment, she decided to take pride in it, after all, she was his wife, right? It's good that her husband desires her.

Velnorah gets up, leaving Victor's comfortable embrace, she sits on the bed and looks at the member which from the perspective of a normal woman could only be described as the member of a giant, but for Velnorah who was the same height as him, it could only be described as a member much above average even by the standards of her race.

'Will that fit inside me...?' Using her head, which seemed more like a supercomputer in processing capacity, she immediately made the calculation and saw that this member would fill her entire interior, reaching even the entrance of her baby room and possibly surpassing if forced.

These calculations left her quite... excited. With this perspective. After all, even though she was a scientist, researcher, and a full-time Empress, she was still a woman with desires... But she didn't want to take that step now, after all, she wasn't emotionally prepared for it.

'I don't want to have a child now.' Considering that her philosophy merged with that of the true dragon, she is almost certain that the moment she loses her first time, that will be her most fertile period, after all, this is a characteristic of her race.

In terms of percentage, if she was 50% fertile normally, when she lost her first time, her body would go from 50% to 999%, it was practically certain that she would get pregnant. After all, this is what happened to her entire species.

This was one of the reasons why the first partner of women of her ancient race was the most important partner, and usually a woman who suffered from abuse in wars, or by

other beings, they usually killed themselves. For their culture, it was shameful not to have someone the woman genuinely desired as the father of her child.

This little problem was solved by her mother, and if she so wished, she could have her first time and not get pregnant, but she didn't want to rely on her technology and be as real as possible with her husband.

But that doesn't mean she couldn't have fun, right?

Like a timid cat that found something new, she slowly approached the member and touched it, feeling the veins pulsating, she observed with the interest of a woman and an academic. "What would happen if this entered my other sisters...?" She asked as she stroked up and down.

"They would probably deform with my current size."

"Right... Only I can handle this now." She swallowed hard.

"Hmm, I think Aphrodite could handle it too."

"... Well, she is the goddess of love, reality would probably distort in her favor to accept anything from her love." Velnorah felt that made sense in a somewhat morbid way.

"In fact, that's quite possible considering her level of divinity now." Victor nodded.

Victor pulls Velnorah back into his chest again, the woman mounts him and willingly spreads her legs to feel the member at her entrance. "Stop teasing me or something will happen, and you won't like it very much."

"Humph, how do you know-."

Victor pinched Velnorah's nose. "I can feel your emotions, remember? Don't pretend to be strong. You're not ready yet."

Velnorah fell silent, then sighed softly; she had forgotten about this ability of her husband's.

"Just rest for now," he ordered.

"Mm." Velnorah made a confirming sound and lay on Victor's chest. She tried to drift back into the realm of dreams, but the heat coming from her intimate parts, practically glued to her husband's member, made her very uncomfortable. Her draconic instincts demanded that she mate here and now, but her emotional reasons prevented it.

"I'm sorry... Ugh."

Velnorah stopped talking when Victor pulled her cheek again.

"No need to apologize. If I only wanted your body, I wouldn't have gone through so much trouble, Velnorah."

Velnorah raised her head and looked into Victor's eyes; when she saw those possessive eyes looking at her, she shivered.

"What I want is all of you." Slowly Victor's hands roamed over Velnorah's voluptuous body. "Your body, your soul, your thoughts, your existence, I want everything for myself... I won't settle for just a part of it."

He held both her cheeks with his two hands. "I want to completely infect you with my existence, only then will I be satisfied."

Velnorah's whole body shivered completely at this statement. By the primordial chaos, she must be very crazy to find these words so exciting to the point of feeling her heart melt with affection. Without thinking too much, she followed her instincts for the first time and kissed Victor.

An unconscious kiss, driven by her instinct, but containing all her emotions. When she pulled away, she didn't know it, but she was looking at Victor with the same look that his most obsessed wives had.

"I can't give my body now to exercise my right as a wife and have a daughter, but I will give you my heart and trust." She kissed him again; for her, who had been betrayed by her most loyal subordinate in the past, it was a quite bold statement and demanded a lot from her.

But she didn't mind, even though she was scared, she knew that Victor would protect her heart with his immense existence. He wouldn't betray her and stab her in the back. She knew that, her entire being knew it.

When they separated a few minutes later, she spoke seriously with a look that seemed like two blue-black holes. "Don't break my trust, Husband."

"Never."

"Good." The smile Velnorah gave was one of the most beautiful smiles Victor had ever seen, directly competing with the genuine smiles that Violet, Sasha, Ruby, and Scathach had given him.

Although there was no competition, for him, they were all precious.

'There seems to be something in the woman who is normally cold and emotionless, and suddenly gives a genuine smile...' Victor thought.

Despite everything that had happened, Victor felt much closer to his wife since they officially became husband and wife, and for him, that was what mattered most at the moment.

Victor, back to his usual height, looked at the sphere in his hands with curiosity. Currently, he was in the Demon King's demonic castle, his property in his personal hell.

According to Hela, in order for her to access the Abyss, she had to use her End ability as a guide. Apparently, this happens because END creatures exist in galaxies that have already had their 'end' in existence. Although these beings are not gods of END per se, they are the result of actions when an END God erases a galaxy and only the darkness of the sector remains." Victor thought.

"According to her, that being from the Abyss she summoned isn't even an adult in the abyss realm, you could say he's at the bottom of the food chain with the minions being even lower than him." Victor had a genuine interest in these beings.

After all, the first time he saw them, he felt 'called' by them, as if his existence was resonating with these beings, you could say it's the same feeling as Vampires from the same Clan meeting each other.

Although the feeling wasn't that strong, it was more like a familiarity in seeing someone of the same species.

"To access that realm, I need to exert the divinity of END... If I want to use the same method as Hela." Victor highly doubted there was only one method to reach the 'abyss'.

His thoughts were interrupted, and returned to the sphere in his hands. "And this sphere... It's giving me the same familiarity those abyss beings had given me, but only to a stronger degree."

Victor played with the sphere in his hand thinking about what to do, he wanted to 'explore' the existence of these spheres completely using his eyes to fully discern what this sphere is, but he decided not to do it for now, because of a single simple reason that this sphere seems to be connected to something, even without using the full extent of his powers, he could tell.

"Well... I've never feared anything, and it won't start now." Victor releases the sphere, and the sphere begins to float.

Victor murmurs several words in draconic language, and soon several layers of protection begin to appear around him, and around the entire room.

Approximately more than 6666 different Shields with different functions began to appear, but if we were to mention the 6 most important ones, they would be:

Anti-corruption, a shield capable of preventing any kind of corruption as long as it wasn't stronger than Victor, Roxanne, and Amara. Something shared by all the other protections.

Anti-manipulation, a shield capable of preventing any kind of control from mental control to charm control like Aphrodite's, although Victor is immune to these types of manipulations now, he wouldn't risk it, he learned from his mistakes after all.

Anti-invasion, a shield that prevents any kind of interference or passage to this sector, completely closing possible breaches in space.

Anti-observation, a shield that prevents the possible individual from the other side from observing anything beyond this room he is in now.

Anti-reality, a shield, or more precisely Victor's authority preventing whoever is on the other side from preventing the alteration of reality, thus putting him as the 'owner' of this reality he is in.

And last, but not least.

Anti-soul, a shield capable of protecting your soul, can be said to be the most important shield, as he put more energy into it.

There were other shields that he put up which prevented various possible scenarios, but these were the most important ones to mention. Victor was very cautious about whatever might be on the other side, even Roxanne and Amara themselves weren't fooling around while fully supporting Victor to ensure that his enormous energy supply never runs out, like his 'planet', the two women would do anything to protect him, after all, these were their most basic instincts in action.

"Okay, let's start..." When Victor was about to speak, his gauntlet dissolved into a slime-like liquid, and reformed in front of him as a Greatsword.

"Junketsu? What's wrong?"

The violet power around Junketsu flickered as if she were speaking to Victor, and upon hearing what she said, Victor laughed.

"Very well, you can do as you please." He wouldn't hinder Junketsu's overprotection, after all, this weapon had evolved much more than a simple weapon, due to the inherent connection this weapon has with Victor, it's not an exaggeration to say that the weapon itself is alive.

The power around Junketsu glowed with animation, and in the next moment, it dissolved into slime and lunged at Victor, all of Victor's demonic armor was completely

consumed by Junketsu, and in the next moment, the sword itself became a complete full-body armor that even covered his face, giving off a macabre appearance.

The color themes of the armor changed to black and violet, a violet crystal formed on Victor's chest, a crystal that 'pulsated' as if alive, and with each pulse, the violet details pulsed with pure power.

For a moment, Victor felt completely 'whole' again, it was as if the part of the soul that Junketsu had fused completely with him, but still existed there as a separate being, it was a similar sensation he had when he merged with his Alter.

The form of his armor seemed like a hybrid form of his dragon form, and Junketsu itself.

"Since when can you do this?" Victor asked curiously as he was slightly surprised that his voice had changed because of the helmet that completely covered his face.

The crystal on Victor's chest glowed, and soon Junketsu's voice was heard not only to Victor as he always heard, but also to Amara and Roxanne who had never heard her voice.

"I was working on it when Master tried to replace me with some stupid technology." She grumbled quite annoyed as flashbacks of Vietnam appeared in her mind, Velnorah's words were like trauma to her who was born to 'protect' and 'kill' for Victor.

Amara and Roxanne looked at each other with an unbelievable look, even an 'object' had an 'obsession' with Victor, this was another level of nonsense they didn't expect... But this kind of event was very much like Victor.

"I was only able to do it recently when that white sphere helped me evolve even further due to my desires."

"... White sphere?"

"She?" A dagger appeared near Amara and pointed at her.

These words left Victor and Amara confused for a few seconds, but soon they understood what she meant.

"Oh, my Begin divinity, huh."

Victor understood how this was possible now, after all, theoretically, Junketsu was part of him, so it was obvious that his divinity would react to his desires.

But these words proved to Victor something he already knew, the divinities of Negativity, and Begin, which is just one divinity below Positivity, were more complex than he thought.

Something similar happened in the past in the incident where Roxanne and Amara played with his 'food' in his body, giving him more powers than he could count.

To be honest, the amount of power Victor had at the moment was so much that he didn't even know all of it. Fortunately, he is a master of martial arts, so it's 'instinctive' for him to use his powers quickly, he doesn't need to think too much about it, after all, everything comes instinctively.

"I understand... Don't worry, Junketsu, I would never replace you, I would just ask you to consume the armor or something." Victor spoke honestly.

He often prefers to use something he's used to rather than something completely new, of course, this thought only applies to weapons, in armor, he doesn't think much about it as long as it fulfills its function of protecting him.

"Humph, only I can use the Master, I allow these stupid armors because they have no soul, but I won't allow that strange liquid that the giant wife uses, that's NTR."

Victor's lips twitched when he heard these words from Junketsu, he wonders what kind of nonsense she's seeing to know these words.

By strange liquid that Junketsu is talking about, it was probably Velnorah's technology which was something like a living metal, something closer to nanomachines. Apparently, being a 'living' metal aroused Junketsu's jealousy and possessiveness, which made the sword want to evolve to be the Jack of all trades for Victor.

"Heh... A weapon that can transform into armor, and is quite possessive..." Victor laughed in amusement and appreciation. "I can accept that."

"Humph."

Amara and Roxanne rolled their eyes when they heard what he said.

"A response very similar to Darling," Roxanne spoke.

"Well, he is the god of Yanderes, he will be pleased with this kind of obsession," Amara pointed out.

"That's true," Roxanne nodded.

Junketsu and Victor promptly ignored the two women, they were having their 'moment.'

"Junketsu, what can you do?" Victor asked curiously.

"What the master desires."

'So she will react to my desires, huh.' Victor understood what she meant.

"Hmm..." Victor looked at the gauntlet with sharp claws in his hand, and thought about letting his hand appear.

...

"Junketsu, what can you do?" Victor asked, curious.

"Whatever the master desires," Junketsu replied confidently.

'So she will respond to my desires, huh.' Victor understood what she meant.

"Hmm..." Victor looked at the gauntlet with sharp claws in his hand and considered letting his hand appear.

Responding immediately to Victor's desire, Junketsu removed the gauntlet from Victor. The gauntlet dissolved into a violet liquid resembling slime and entered his body; in the next moment, his hand appeared.

As the liquid entered his body, Victor felt a strange sensation. It was as if there was a layer of protection just beneath his skin that encompassed not only his skin but also his muscles, bones, reaching into every deep part of his body. This was complete biological protection.

Junketsu essentially not only became part of his soul now but also part of his body; she had fully merged with his being.

And because she was composed of various highly resistant mortal and divine materials, his entire internal body also received a boost in defense. The composition of his bone did not change; it was still made of bone, but its characteristics were of pure divine material.

Examining his body with his eyes, he saw that his entire body retained its biological form while acquiring the characteristics of the materials ingested by Junketsu; his physical body changed at the genetic level with this fusion.

'This is very unexpected, but not an unpleasant surprise; I'm loving it more with each passing moment.'

Victor decides to test the armor's resistance and squeezes his arm covered by the armor. Even using all his physical strength, he couldn't break through the armor's defense. Victor was impressed by its robustness. In the next moment, he decides to be more serious, using his energy to increase his strength and squeezing his arm even harder.

A small 'crack' sounded in the gauntlet, but in the next moment, the armor was repaired and became even more resistant, completely preventing him from cracking it.

"Interesting, for a moment, I felt my energy dwindling a bit."

"I am fused with the master; therefore, I can use your energy to restore the armor if necessary. Due to the recent essences consumed by the master, I can also make the damages you suffer feel like a dream that never happened."

"Somewhat irrelevant considering few beings can break through your stupid defense... But quite broken at the same time," Amara spoke.

'As Ruby usually says, he got even more broken... And to think that jealousy, obsession, and passion could drive Junketsu this far.' Roxanne thought internally. 'Well... All his wives are like this, always going further and further because of their love and obsession.'

It can be said that the divinity of Love and the divinity of Yandere are the strongest divinities out there because they drive a being so much to act.

Any divinity related to emotions is indeed very strong; after all, it is these same emotions that move the being. Roxanne, as a World Tree of Negativity, understood this very well.

"That's true," Junketsu spoke. "And if the master wishes, I can become even more resistant."

"... Oh? What do you mean?" Victor asked.

"I react according to the master's desires, so if you want to focus completely on defense, all energy will be used for that," she replied.

"... So, activate defense mode?"

The moment he said that, his previously exposed hand was completely covered, and the entire armor became even more robust. Victor visibly 'expanded' in body size; even the dragon tail behind him became razor-

sharp, along with his dragon wings becoming even more robust.

If this were a game, Victor had just switched from medium armor to heavy armor. The difference in the armor was not just aesthetic with various spikes growing; Victor could feel his destruction divinity being used in the armor, making it even more lethal.

Any being that wasn't strong enough to attack him... would simply vanish due to the divinity of destruction.

Victor joked about calling this defense mode, but it was as lethal as his other form.

"What changes in this form?" Victor decided to ask.

"The master's energy is constantly being used to increase defense against all possible types of damage. It can be said that I am supporting you to defend against everything, but the master can attack in this form; I just won't assist you in that."

"... Won't assist me, huh... Then switch to attack mode, let's do some small tests."

"One second, Master."

Victor's robustness disappeared, along with the spikes; the armor changed from heavy to medium again, and violet flames emanated from his wings, covering the tips of his tails and claws.

Violet flames also emerged from the helmet's mouthpiece. In this form, Victor felt various attack-related divinities being used, even the void of Erebus' son and its darkness.

"Give me a demonstration."

"Yes, Master."

Victor gestured, and a dummy made of divine material appeared in front of him.

Victor pointed his hand at the dummy and released a burst of pure violet flames, his basic attack using only the Snow Clan's flames that had undergone various mutations throughout his journey.

When the flames shot from Victor's hand, a 'void' appeared in front of them, causing the flames to disappear, and then reappear on the left, right, and above the dummy, an attack from all sides.

"Oh?" Victor looked curiously at this; his attack had changed from fire to pure destruction of his divinity. A red sphere formed in his hand, and he threw it towards the dummy.

Just like before, the change was instantaneous; he thought to throw a sphere, but halfway through, the sphere turned into several small destruction spikes that made several holes in the dummy.

Victor conducted several tests with various different powers. After evaluating everything, he said, "I see..."

"In simple terms, it's like I'm playing a video game with Aim Assist. Junketsu will automatically change my attacks to the most efficient form possible to cause maximum damage."

"She can even access my other powers to make combinations, like what happened with the lightning that was transformed into ice at the end."

"Not only that, all attacks have traces of your most dangerous divinities, Master. Such as traces of 'chaos'."

"Are you using the energy from my nightmare form?"

"... I can't?" She asked, a little concerned.

"It's not that. I'm just curious."

Junketsu breathed a sigh of relief. "I am part of your soul, Master. And your nightmare form is also your power."

"I see..." Victor nodded. "So the attack form is like having two people in control; while I attack, you also attack alongside me, causing double damage. I presume the same happens in defense, with the only difference being that you will be completely focused on defense while I attack."

"Basically, yes," Junketsu nodded.

"Hmm, stay in defense mode."

"Yes, Master." His form changed to the most robust one.

"... Just a reminder that it was the Master who introduced these 'forms' or 'modes' that you speak of; I can do more than that. I essentially react to your desires; I can solely focus on defense, but at the same time, I can change various aspects of the armor for attack."

Proving her words, claws emerged from the gauntlet's wrist, these claws were covered in pure negative power, and in the next moment, various weapons began to form in Victor's hand.

Daggers, axes, western swords, katanas, every type of weapon Victor had ever practiced could be made.

"They say the best defense is offense; this armor can be that too. It all depends on how the master desires it, so don't limit yourself to 'modes' or 'forms'; just voice your desires, and I will do my best to fulfill them." Junketsu wanted to ensure that her master did not have limited thoughts about her!

She was powerful and versatile! She was the best equipment. No, she was the ULTIMATE equipment! And only she could adorn Victor's body and take care of him! The rest was just useless garbage that served as food for her!

"Hmm... I understand. Thank you for your advice, and don't worry, I will make good use of this. But in a fight, patterns are important; having two basic forms like attack and defense mode is important, so you know how to switch because, in a high-level fight, every moment is crucial."

"Very well. Everything according to the master's will."

The claws and weapons disappeared, leaving only the robust armor.

Victor nodded satisfactorily, and in the next moment, he thought to remove the helmet. Responding to his desires, immediately as that thought appeared in Victor's head, the helmet dissolved, leaving his eyes and hair completely free again.

Despite finding the helmet cool and not bothering him, after all, the armor is part of him, Victor likes to 'see' the world with his own eyes. Besides, his face can also be a weapon if his opponents are women.

This detail also applies to men; Victor knows very well that despite being very handsome, he can be quite intimidating if he wishes, especially his expressions when he is very excited or having fun. These expressions can definitely cause a lapse in judgment in other beings.

"Let's continue our exploration, Junketsu, make sure to protect me."

"Yes, Master!" Junketsu replied with great fervor.

"Hey, Darling! We're here too! We'll protect you too!" Roxanne grumbled, feeling her position threatened by this weapon. She was here first, okay!? She had been helping him from the beginning!

Amara grunted in annoyance too and nodded, completely agreeing with Roxanne's words. "Don't forget about us either!"

Victor chuckled lightly. "I won't."

"In that case, protect me, girls. I'm counting on you."

"Yes!"

.....

Born from a tangle of chaos, my essence spread across the cosmos in search of understanding.

At first, I didn't understand what I was doing, what I was, or what awaited me. The only thing I knew was that I needed understanding.

To comprehend. To understand. To learn more about the infinite vastness of the cosmos... I must say, such a decision both delighted and completely vexed me.

In pursuit of understanding, I encountered various annoying specimens of light, incomprehensible beings that did not share the same essence as I, beings who somehow sought to use my essence.

As if they could, all that remained for those who touched what they did not understand was pure and genuine madness. In my quest for understanding of the cosmos, I came across another annoying thing outside of these specimens of light.

A barrier. A limit. A restriction imposed upon the entire cosmos by forces even I could not comprehend at that time. No matter what I did, or how much I attacked the barrier, I couldn't break through.

It was at that moment that I learned my first emotion, anger. Anger at not being able to fulfill my primary objective. From that anger, motivation arose.

Nothing would stop my primary objective; it was at that moment that I made a decision. I would learn more, my attention turned to those beings of light, I no longer had the goal of just driving them away; I would consume them.

Arriving at a gigantic sphere in the cosmos, I saw hundreds of thousands of beings of light, and I thought, 'This will do.'

Many tried to stop me, some even sacrificed themselves speaking words that I did not understand, but in the end, it was a futile effort; nothing could stop me if I desired something, I instinctively knew this.

As I consumed that sphere completely and the beings of light, changes occurred within me; I understood the cosmos thanks to the knowledge of those beings.

I knew about the 'primordials,' the barrier that separated the sectors, and how they called me.

Beast of the END, they said.

That name irritated me even more deeply; I was not a beast created by a mere primordial; I was something more; I instinctively knew this.

Another change that occurred when consuming that sphere was that my own presence seemed to be warping all of reality; my 'body' grew so large that it consumed stars and entire galaxies.

Apparently, those beings in that sphere were quite 'competent,' and this allowed my power to grow even more.

It was when I was drifting in the cosmos, sifting through the hundreds and billions of memories that I had consumed that suddenly, I 'stopped.'

Four figures appeared in front of me, and I immediately recognized them.

The Universal Tree, The Limbo, The Death, The Infinity, the 'primordials' that those beings of light spoke of.

"Death, is this your doing?" The Universal Tree asked.

"No, it's not," Death replied.

"Then what is this?" The Universal Tree asked again. "It seems to contain traces of the first, but... It seems corrupted in some way? As if something is not right? A creature from the abyss?"

"It did not arise from the remnants of my actions if that's what you're mentioning... As I said, this is not my creation."

"A bug in the system that needs to be corrected," The Infinity spoke. "That's all it is."

"Agreed." Death raised a hand towards me and tried to erase me, but a mere concept of Death would not affect me; I was born from chaos, and from chaos, everything will return.

Even Death was no exception, I wanted to move, or do something, but I couldn't, it seemed like the space around them was an infinite distance from me and between them, even my body, which could distort reality, was not functioning as I was accustomed to.

Clearly, they were responsible for this.

"... This is concerning... He was not affected by me."

"... If he wasn't affected by you... Then he's an outsider..." These words from The Universal Tree left the four figures extremely serious.

Suddenly, several things began to be thrown at me; they were using their authority to try to eliminate me in some way, but nothing worked. I understood this; I understood that

they were enemies, but like those beings from that planet I eliminated, I was powerless before them.

And it angered me... It angered me in a way that I had never felt before, and from that anger, my body reacted.

"This is bad, creation itself is being consumed, we need to drive away this outsider as soon as possible!"

"Drive away? Drive away to where? Wherever he goes, creation will be consumed. We need to seal him." Infinity pointed out.

"I have a place... Infinity, transport him to my home; we will use that place as his prison until we have an idea of how to deal with this."

"Okay."

Suddenly, I was no longer floating in the cosmos, but in a completely dark place, where the vast creation I was accustomed to did not exist.

As more figures arrived, my anger completely clouded my judgment, and before I knew it, I was alone again.

With my emotions calmer, I assessed the place where I was, and I realized that I was in some kind of closed dimension where infinity, and the 'END,' trapped me.

I became angry again, an anger that I had never felt before. My body 'expanded' and distorted everything around in an attempt to escape, but it didn't work.

I don't know how much time passed, but eventually, I grew calmer. I began to assess my situation and realized something; I could get out of here, given enough time, I could escape from here.

My maturation would take longer because of this incident, but I would definitely get out of here by consuming this prison... But I wasn't willing to wait that long, so I worked on something.

Just as in the beginning when I spread my essence, I did the same this time; I made several spheres so tiny that they would be imperceptible to all, and I placed the essence of various gods from this sector that I consumed. This was a precaution in case one of these primordials found these spheres.

Most of these spheres were covered with the powers of the other gods, but... Its core, deep within the core, my essence remained hidden there, observing everything and consuming everything in small particles and sending it to me.

The process would be tediously long, after all, I was trying not to attract attention, but it would be worth it; by consuming the prison and the creation outside, I could become stronger and mature further.

Time passed again; my plan worked. Several beings found my essence, and fools used it to add to their power, unaware that it was tainted by me. Every time these beings gained power, half of what they would normally gain would be transferred to me.

The fools were handicapping themselves, and they didn't know it. But thanks to them, I could have entertainment while continuing to consume this seemingly endless prison.

As I watched everything as a spectator, I looked on with interest as a god used his son, who had the power of a divinity called 'concealment,' to open a portal to a lower sector and throw a sphere he created with his power into that place.

Apparently, this god had the same idea as me, and he used his essence to do so. Little did he know that this essence was no longer his but mine, just like his whole being. He used so much of my essence to become stronger that he became completely corrupted; I could absorb him from here and add him to my strength, and no one would know how he died.

Except for the 'system,' an existence as hateful as those primordials.

That thought appeared in me for a few seconds, but I quickly dismissed it; even if I absorbed that being, my strength wouldn't change much. Instead of doing that, I simply observed him making a plan that was incredibly similar to mine and throwing his essence into the lower sectors.

Apparently, his son was able to create that small hole in space leading to the lower sectors because he had two problematic divinities: 'Concealment' and 'Penetration.'

The latter was what I coveted the most; if I could absorb this boy, perhaps my escape from my prison would be quicker. Unfortunately, he doesn't have my essence yet.

His father was a greedy man, and he wouldn't give up 'his' power so easily.

When the sphere was thrown into the lower sectors, I suddenly gained 'vision' of places in the cosmos that I couldn't see before... And, as I can say, I was disappointed.

Just as the name suggested, the lower sectors were indeed lower sectors; their existential space was so small that not even half of my body could fit, and there were more stars and creation than truly powerful beings.

I was disappointed, but I didn't dwell on it too much; after all, it was a new sight, and something new was always welcome to alleviate my boredom. I began to take an interest in the lower sector when a god of destruction took my essence.

And when he brought me to his pantheon, I was shocked to sense an existence close to a primordial here.

'How did I not sense this before?' I wondered, and I got my answer.

This sector was strange... The primordial, The Limbo, made this sector his home and remained here, simply by the fact that a primordial remained here raises many questions. It was also because of the fact that the primordial was here that my senses were suppressed.

After all, if something that all my essence has in common is not to try to attract attention when the primordials are nearby.

....

Time passed once again. And I witnessed the development of this sector... It was, once again, an abnormal sector, Vampires with concepts only higher-level gods possessed. Werewolves entirely compatible with a world tree, capable of harnessing the potential of positive energy.

Witches, humanoid women displaying completely foreign energy that I had never seen before. Youkai, creatures similar to werewolves but able to harness the formless natural energy of world trees, a potential they were yet to fully grasp.

All these creatures were strange; the only normal things here were the gods, except for a few irregularities like that destruction goddess; the rest was virtually the same.

The god who sent the sphere attempted to absorb the powers of the destruction god who had their own sphere, but I didn't allow it. I didn't want my entertainment to end due to a foolish attempt. I manipulated his energy to give him the sensation that he was gaining power when he was actually receiving nothing. Unfortunately, I had no control over his own existence; I couldn't control him like a puppet because my power was too minuscule within him.

Yes, I was part of his entire existence, and I could observe him, but for more capricious tasks, he would need to receive twelve more doses of my corruption, but I wasn't willing to do that. I knew clearly that the system was watching me; if I did something out of the ordinary and it sensed it, the primordials would appear, and all my work would be in vain.

Time passed once again, and I saw the progression of this sector... It was at this moment that I felt, even though I wasn't close by or even in the same galaxy, I could feel the connection of that galaxy with the one my sphere was in.

"Someone like me!" My entire existence trembled with anticipation at sensing a "companion"; it was the same feeling animals had when they encountered someone of the same species.

I had never felt this before; this was the first time in my entire existence that I felt something called "joy" and "expectations."

I tried to focus my attention on this feeling, but unfortunately, it was too far away for me to feel anything concrete, and my influence was even less because I was in a lower-level sector.

Apparently, I wasn't the only one who felt this; the current owner of my essence also felt it. He had been trying for years to acquire the power of this essence, but I didn't give him anything. After all, unlike normal essences, I couldn't 'fuel' this sphere due to the distance, but to keep him from losing interest, I still emitted the aura of a god from a higher sector that only a primordial could understand in this sector.

"... He has become an even greater monster once again..." Shiva spoke.

The 'He' was quite obvious whom Shiva was talking about; even I knew who he was. After all, he was the most abnormal in this sector, even by the standards of the higher gods I remember, the way 'he' evolved was too ridiculous; his talent was too frightening.

It was at this moment that everything made sense to me; the fact that 'he' was so talented, the fact that his 'abnormality' was because he was like me!

Someone of the same species! A companion born of chaos! A chaos companion born hidden in creation to avoid attracting the attention of the detestable primordials!

Time passed once again, and I found all my attention focused on gathering information about 'Him,' even I stopped observing my other essences scattered around, all my attention was focused on finding someone of the same species.

The name 'Victor' became stuck in my existence, and I repeated it endlessly.

Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor.

Always searching, always trying to understand more. Anxiety took over my existence; I couldn't wait to see him with my 'eyes'; I heard he was a 'male' man; I saw his appearance in the files that Shiva created about him.

Looking at his long black hair, violet eyes, and masculine form, 'I' decided to be similar, but the opposite.

For the first time, my gigantic form diminished, and it was compressed into a humanoid being. 'I' acquired a feminine appearance, a female with black hair and black eyes, and a face very similar to his.

I tried to change my eyes to his violet color, but something in my existence was against it. Though annoyed, I didn't dwell on it much and simply focused on making my face resemble his. I couldn't achieve his 'perfection' because I lacked the divinity of beauty, but it was good enough.

Seeing that he had a name...

Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor.

That I repeated endlessly in my head, I realized I didn't have a name. I refused to be called by what those scraps called me, so I gave myself a name, something that would compose my existence forever. Something that would make me recognized as a companion of the same race as him.

Azathoth.

... That name seemed right; it was as if my entire existence was in ecstasy just for having that name.

Another meeting occurred, and this time, for some reason, Shiva removed my essence from his personal domain.

Initially, I was curious to know why he pulled my essence, but all those thoughts disappeared when I felt my 'companion.'

All my attention turned to the man sitting there; I was seeing him 'personally' this time. My breath caught, and pure excitement flooded through my entire being.

Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor.

I could feel as clear as day being so close; I could feel hidden deep within his body his true appearance, a beautiful appearance that briefly emerged when he threatened Shiva as he played with him.

'He's like me! He's like me! He's like me! He's like me!' I could shout excitedly that I wouldn't care anymore, I wasn't even worried if the system would warn the primordials about my change.

All I wanted was to embrace my companion and create others like us! Let's mix our essences and create a new pantheon! A pantheon of beings as beautiful as me!

Although his true form was much smaller and weaker than my current self, I didn't care; I finally found someone like me! I will protect him for him to grow and mature; I won't let the primordial do to him what they did to me!

Suddenly my illusions were shattered when I realized I was still trapped in this place, and this realization made a rage burst in my newly acquired heart... No, rage was too little for what I was feeling.

Before, I was angry because they stood in my way, but this time... This time, I felt HATRED!

Because of them, I won't be able to meet my companion; because of them, I had to stay here and just watch everything!

This realization made my newly acquired form explode and return to my original form; the entire place and creation trembled before my hatred, and without realizing, I grew larger, I matured, all energies scattered throughout the cosmos were acquired all at once, leading to the maturation of my body.

Something that was completely out of my plans, this tiny energy was far from enough to nourish my body for maturation, something else influenced this... It was at that moment that I understood what was missing. Self-understanding.

Understanding who I was, what I desired, and my existence, that was what prevented my maturation.

Who am I?

Azathoth.

Where do I come from?

Foreign... that's what the primordial called it, and they weren't wrong. I didn't belong to this creation; I was something beyond them.

I am Azathoth, an outer god.

What do I desire?

To merge with my existential companion, unite our essences, and create a new pantheon.

What is the feeling of my existence?

... I don't know... But I will find out. No, we will find out together.

This understanding led me to calm down again, and my humanoid body was remade. I completely ignored my imprisonment, becoming stronger, and my essence fading from the cosmos.

I also ignored my growing power and my authority reaching levels I could never imagine before.

I didn't care anymore; I focused all my attention on the essence that was now in the hands of my companion.

I didn't care about the other essences because the most important one was already in my companion's hands, and I knew that no matter what the primordials did, he wouldn't give it up.

After all, like me, he must have felt the connection between us, even if he was too young and weak to understand what it meant.

As a matured companion of the same race, I must teach him to mature. Only then can I think of leaving this prison strengthened.

For a moment, my thoughts wandered towards the divinity of <penetration> that young god possessed, but I dismissed this possibility. If it were before the prison was reinforced again, I might have had a chance to escape, but now it was impossible for that to happen, even with my help, that divinity wouldn't be enough to break the prison.

I needed external help, the help of someone like me.

When my companion performed a ritual with many protections, something I found intelligent yet futile, after all, I wouldn't harm him. In this humanoid form, all my powers are contained as well, further preventing me from unintentionally harming him.

When he threw his essence into the sphere to try to understand it, I desperately reached for his essence and merged it with mine. For the first time, I 'felt' someone touching me, and even better, this being was someone of the same species as me!

I felt his essence trying to retreat with such force that even I was surprised that someone of the same race as me could be so strong even without being fully matured - Of course he would be strong! After all, he is like me!

But unfortunately, I didn't let him; I wouldn't lose this precious moment!

Grasping his precious essence with all my strength and power, while being gentle enough not to hurt him, after all, I didn't want to hurt my companion.

I quickly made a connection between our essences and prevented him from leaving me. I don't want to be alone anymore! I felt my entire existence spreading in pleasure; this is what it means to be connected to someone! I loved it! I want more! MORE!

More, more, more!

I want your entire existence filling me.

"Ah~" An indecent moan escaped my lips as I felt my whole body bathing in his essence.

Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor. Victor, Victor, Victor.

But despite wanting to continue so much, I did my best to hold back. I must focus on the objectives; pleasure comes later. I quickly distorted the reality around me and 'returned' to my true form, while in reality, I was just standing here with my humanoid body, all to deceive the senses of the primordials for what was about to happen.

Without wasting time [although I wanted to enjoy more], I quickly created a symbol of our union, a symbol that would help me escape from here in the future. By merging his essence with mine, I gave life to our daughter.

The first of her kind, she wasn't like me and my companion, but she was close enough to be called an outer god. She didn't possess the complete essence of chaos like us; instead, I gave her the essence of space, intangibility, and nullity.

In her presence in her true form, the very fabric of space and reality would be distorted, giving rise to nullity where every non-existential concept would be exerted. Only then could she extract me from here in the future.

Looking at the small sphere so beautiful and fragile in my hand, I spoke with love and tenderness:

"I will call you... Yog-Sothoth, my first daughter, a girl who is my hope to escape from this accursed prison and find my companion. Now go, my daughter, go find your father."

The sphere disappeared from the prison, traveling through the connection made by her and Victor.

'I wonder what his reaction will be.' A playful smile appeared on her face as she felt a new emotion, amusement.

Today was such a long day; she learned so many new emotions, from amusement to obsession, and she relished each one of them.

A passing thought crossed her mind. 'If my daughter has another daughter with my companion, it's possible that my chances of escaping from here will be even quicker than I previously thought.'

This thought caused a frown on her face, not out of jealousy or anything like that, she just felt slightly upset that when her daughter merged her essence with that of her companion, she wouldn't be present, something that for her was inconceivable.

Putting that aside for a few seconds, Azathoth sat in the space around her and pondered on the possible powers her daughter would develop. After all, she gave her several powerful concepts that would help her escape from this prison, but at the same time, she was curious how she would develop from these powers.

This was the first time she felt a feeling of anticipation in her 'creation'; she was curious to see her daughter's development.

Her thoughts halted as she looked curiously at Victor, whose features changed many times in just a few seconds, ranging from shock to horror, and then a gentle expression, then back to horror again when a little girl appeared in front of him, a little girl who was a perfect blend of him and her.

"... Father?"

The girl was so tiny that she didn't even have 0.000001% of his actual size, but she was still so beautiful, so pure! This was her daughter! Her and her companion's daughter!

'I wish I could have given her more power, to grow her immediately to the initial stage of an outer god, but this cursed prison would prevent it, so I just had to give her a small portion of my power.' She growled irritably, an outer god shouldn't be so weak, with such a minuscule power!

It goes against her standards! But unfortunately, she had no choice in the matter, and she doesn't feel dissatisfied; her daughter was beautiful, a precious gift to her. It may take a while for her to develop without feeding, but she's sure her companion will find a way to help her.

"Violet will kill me when she finds out about this... I should have put more protections."

'Even with all the protections in the world, you can't avoid me, after all, our essences are the same. We are companions of the same race of outer gods.' She chuckled in amusement at these words.

She had never interacted with another outer god, but she instinctively knew that none could completely avoid her; after all, she was more mature than all of them, and she was the 'principle' of all, just like her companion.

The fact that she could create another outer god with a tiny essence of her companion is proof of these thoughts, but to her, none of this mattered, as long as she wasn't alone anymore and had her companion by her side, that was all that mattered!

Looking at her companion's essence in her hand, she smiled gently and placed it on his chest, right next to his humanoid heart.

She smiled lovingly as she felt his essence pulsing and covering her entire existence, even though he was at an incredibly far distance, she felt him as if he were right next to her, she would never let him leave her side. NEVER!

'Fufufufu~' She laughed in amusement and with her obsessive eyes spinning like a black hole, her attention immediately returned to what was happening, her companion took their daughter in his arm, and caressed her cheeks.

This gesture was so BEAUTIFUL that she felt her entire body get hot and immediately thought about having another daughter and bathing in her essence again! Unfortunately, his essence was now too small to make another outer god, and if she used that essence, she might lose that connection, something she didn't want at all.

"What is your name?"

"Yog-Sothoth?" The little girl responded, confused why the man asked something so obvious.

Those words made Victor, and the two women in the room, freeze instantly.

A reaction that could make Azathoth curious if she weren't in the heat, and watching this moment with obsessive eyes, recording and filing this adorable moment in her head.

"...Fuck."

"Yes, I wanted so much!" She growled with desire and anger at not being able to fulfill this wish, and became even more fruity for another reason.

She was frustrated because she couldn't communicate with him either! She wants to communicate with him!

"Ugh!!"

....

Chapter 981: Daughters?

Chapter 981: Daughters?

Victor knew he had a knack for things going awry—any activity he set out to do would DEFINITELY end up in a completely bizarre manner or in a way no one could predict. And as strange as these occurrences became, they definitely benefited him in some way.

happened today was far beyond what he expected! He just wanted to understand the 'familiarity' he felt with that object, and wanted to understand what the object was, but because of this curiosity, he reached 'something' he couldn't comprehend.

And that 'something' used its Essence nightmare-style, along with his own Essence, to make him a Daughter! A Daughter who bore the name of an Eldritch God!

The simple fact that he had touched an Eldritch God left him extremely worried, and it was not because of the fame these Gods have or anything like that, but because Eldritch Gods tended to be something that broke the notion of reality entirely.

Their very presence caused terrible consequences around them. It was okay for him to be like this, after all, it could be used as an asset for him, and he could control it himself, but the moment another Being appeared with these Powers, things tended to get problematic.

Looking at his 'Daughter,' he didn't even need to ask the girl about her mother's name because he knew very well who she was, but just out of concern, to prove he wasn't wrong, he asked anyway.

"Who are your parents?"

And the girl's response didn't disappoint him; it was exactly as he had thought.

"Azathoth Mother!" She gave a big innocent smile, and then pointed at him, saying something even more obvious.

"Victor Father, umu." She crossed her little arms and nodded.

It was strange to see a one-year-old girl act like this, but in her defense, she was anything but normal. She might be small, but there was no doubt that she was very deadly.

A deafening silence fell over the place, and Amara and Roxanne were just as incredulous as Victor himself, who was trying to digest what had just happened.

Victor looked at the sphere floating in the air, and sighed. He took hold of the sphere, and the moment he did so, the sphere entered his wrist, and he felt his connection with

someone far away. Very far away. He wasn't even sure where the person on the other side was, but for sure, it was a place unreachable with his current Powers.

'Azathoth lives in the Upper Sectors?' When this thought appeared in Victor's mind, he felt a confirmation from the sphere. He couldn't communicate through the sphere directly, but apparently, he could feel its intention.

Turning his gaze back to his Daughter, he asked, "What is your purpose in coming here?"

"To help Mother escape from Prison... Do I have to learn from Father?" She replied, looking up as if she were searching in her head.

"Escape from Prison... What happened to her?"

"I don't know?"

"... Do you know where the Prison is?"

"Yes, I do."

"Can you help her?"

Yog shook her head, "Too weak, too young."

Victor asked other questions to which his Daughter responded quite consistently and honestly, and soon he understood.

'She has basic knowledge of who her Father and Mother are, and her purpose of existence. Azathoth probably created her to help her escape, and only focused on the necessary knowledge for that.' Again, when Victor thought this, he felt a confirmation from the sphere.

Victor sighed, pondering what he should do... Denying his Daughter was out of the question. She was clearly his Daughter as the feeling of familiarity coming from her was proof of that. Not to mention the sense of belonging to the same 'species' that he could sense in her presence.

A feeling stronger than what he felt from that Creature from The Abyss.

If what he felt from the Creature from The Abyss was something 'similar' to him, what he felt from the girl was something 'identical' to him, but a bit different.

She wasn't EXACTLY like him, but she was similar enough to be equal to him.

... Did that explanation make sense? Maybe it didn't if Victor explained it that way, but it made sense to him.

In mathematical terms, Yog was 99% similar to him, with that 1% being something that completely differed from him, something that seemed unique to him and Azathoth.

A confirmation was felt in the sphere, proving that his thoughts were correct.

On the other hand, the Creature from The Abyss was something that only had 2% of what he considered similar to him. One could say they were a very long subspecies in the food chain that had remnants of what formed his existence.

Victor sighed again and stopped thinking about the matter. He then squatted down and picked up the little girl in his arms. Looking at her face, which was almost a spitting copy of his, he couldn't deny that she was his Daughter... Not that he would do that, of course.

The little girl smiled widely at him, showing her white teeth, and hugged his face.
"Father is so handsome, hehehe~"

Victor narrowed his eyes, but it wasn't because of his Daughter's reaction, after all, he knew he was handsome. The reason was because the Space around them was distorting. Reality seemed so fragile in the face of the girl's excitement.

'Okay, an Outer God, huh. I understand.' Even if she was a baby, she was still an Outer God.

"Yog, control yourself."

"... Control myself?... How do I do that?" She asked him confusedly.

Victor sighed again. Of course she wouldn't know that. She's basically a baby. Victor opened his mouth and spoke in the Language of The Dragons.

"Stop and return to normal." He ordered the Space around them, but the Space ignored him as if he were an insignificant citizen... His ability didn't work!

Amara and Roxanne quickly entered his body.

[Victor, she's an Outer God, so probably only another Outer God can influence her!]
Roxanne spoke.

Victor thought that made sense. He then accessed his nightmare form and used it. His body was covered in that familiar Energy, and his whole body distorted into something... Grotesque, something that just a sight of would drive an ordinary individual insane.

Yog's eyes opened wide, and she hugged him again. "Father is so handsome! Even more handsome than before!"

As expected of someone of the same species, she remained completely unreactive to Victor's appearance.

Victor himself could feel the excitement coming from the sphere, something he promptly ignored, and exerted his influence over his Daughter's Powers.

"Stop."

This time, Reality itself obeyed him.

"Return to normal."

As if his words were a Divine Decree, everything returned to normal, leaving nothing out of the ordinary.

Victor looked at Yog, who had shining eyes, and narrowed his eyes slightly; the little girl was still leaking her Power and influence unknowingly.

Now that he was actively using his Nightmare Form, he could identify the Concepts his Daughter had.

'Space, Intangibility, and Nullity...' Victor was speechless, especially about the last Concept.

Nullity, such a broken Power.

Nullity Manipulation was nothing more than the total inversion of Reality Manipulation.

Instead of manipulating what was real, the Power allowed the user to control the unreal, what did not truly exist, whose properties exemplified vary greatly, from the user being able to manipulate a non-existent "Space" freely, giving rise to things that essentially could not exist by the logic of Reality, to dictating the "rules" of that Null Space in which the character finds themselves.

These "rules" ranged from birthing and controlling the unreal in whatever way the user desired, to the total erasure of the existence of whatever the user desired, erasing it at the highest possible levels, erasing everything from mere matter to every Aspect of possible Reality, including the metaphysical and Abstract Concepts.

In a much more qualified and clear example of the ability, the user can manipulate Non-Existence as if it were within Reality, giving rise to things that essentially cannot exist, while also having the functions of reversal, such as bringing back that which has been

erased or, in a general case, being able to affect Beings with a Non-Existential Physiology, for example.

This little girl could essentially bring back everything that The Primordial Death erased if she so desired. As long as she was aware of what he erased, she could essentially counteract The Concept of The End.

In more Human terms, she could hit CTRL + Z and bring back everything that was deleted.

And the worst part was not even that.

Due to the characteristics of Space and Intangibility, her set of Powers not only contradicted Death but also served as a countermeasure against Infinity.

'... What kind of existence is Azathoth to so casually give something like this?' Victor thought.

And the next moment, he felt a sense of pride coming from the sphere, as if it were saying: 'See? Look at how great and powerful I am!'

Victor just let out another big sigh; he felt like today would be a long day.

Chapter 982: Daughters! 2

"THAT BITCHHHH! I'LL KILL HER!!!!!"

Giant explosions of pure Flames were heard all around as an angry Dragon destroyed everything in sight.

It had been a while since Violet had acquired a certain air of grace worthy of an Empress, but this Empress had never stopped being the Violet that Victor had first encountered many years ago. As a mature Yandere who had evolved together alongside her Husband, she could accept many things, but this... Someone else birthing a Daughter with Victor before she had the chance to wasn't something she could accept so easily, and the proof of that was this outburst of anger.

"Get in line, Violet, I'm the one who's going to kill her! How dare she!? That Bitch!" Leona's angry roar was heard followed by a long sigh from Anna.

"It'll probably take a while for them to calm down... Fortunately, the others didn't completely explode like those two; even for us, having several enraged Dragons is a major headache," Anna voiced her thoughts.

Currently, all of Victor's Wives and Lovers were gathered to discuss the current situation. Discuss was a funny word because they weren't really doing that; most of the women were sitting in a circle playing UNO. The group that seemed the most interested in discussing things appeared to be the ones who used their heads more, like Ruby, Velnorah, and Aline.

Victor felt a sense of déjà vu when he saw this scene.

'I'm overthinking it,' he thought. Fortunately, he had the ability to bend Time to his favor, so he could spend quality time with all of them without worrying about neglecting anyone.

Even if he didn't acquire more Wives, he was sure there would be more in the future, with those future members being his own Daughters. Victor's Human morality had long been shattered, and when he became a Dragon God who could essentially create Life, that morality sank even lower.

All that remained of his former self were his own convictions about Family and his Warrior's Morality to never raise his blade against innocents. The former remained unshaken; after all, it was his primary personality and what motivated him to move forward. The latter was shaken due to his own abilities over Creation.

In the face of a God who could create Life and decide guilt and innocence, things like Morality remained meaningless... It was only at this moment that Victor truly understood how Gods like Aphrodite felt in the past.

But even understanding this didn't mean he would act like those Gods; he was much more than them to be so petty and concerned with such trivialities.

Not to mention, due to his immense respect for his Wife and Master, he remained true to his Warrior's Code of Conduct, a Code that not even Scathach herself broke when she reached her current Power.

She might seem mad to outsiders, but she only killed those who raised their blades against her or disrespected her in some way, a stance quite similar to Victor's.

In the end, these thoughts may seem useless from an outsider's perspective, but they weren't; boundaries needed to be established because, as a Being without limits, he could commit atrocities that he himself would regret in the future.

While Victor was pondering this and watching a furious Violet, who seemed to be unleashing all her wrath alongside the most jealous Wives, Ruby - who surprisingly was very calm - asked:

"How can a stronger Outer God be imprisoned...?"

This question left Victor in contemplation.

"Perhaps she's not as strong as she thinks she is?" Kaguya pondered.

"A Being capable of Creating such a powerful existence with just a small amount of Essence from herself and Victor... I consider her far above normal," Ruby said, pointing to Yog, who was in Victor's lap.

Even though she didn't know what the girl's Powers were, it was obvious she was highly abnormal. One would have to be incredibly blind not to see it; after all, the mere presence of the girl was distorting Space!

Currently, Victor was in his Nightmare Form. However, to prevent his Family from going mad, he surrounded himself with multiple layers of protection and illusions. This was why nobody approached him.

However, even with this layer of protection around him, everyone could see the Space around him and Yog stretching, distorting, returning to normal, and then the process repeating. Creation itself seemed unable to accept the existence of the two.

"Fair enough... Still, the possibility exists. Whatever imprisoned this girl's Mother must be a Being of great power to deal with an Outer God, often described as Omnipotent, Omnipresent, and Omniscient," Kaguya spoke.

"Remember, Myths aren't always accurate; the greatest proof of this is the Heavenly Father himself. Humans believe in him as all-powerful, and we know that's not true," Ruby pointed out.

"Yes, I know. Myth may differ from Lovecraft's books, but the enigma remains... How could a Being like Azathoth be imprisoned? And who has the ability to do it?" Kaguya pondered.

"My best guess? The Primordials. They tend to be obsessed with Balance, and from what both Victor and this little girl have shown just with their presence, Reality, Creation, and Balance are much too fragile for Beings like them, especially one at the level of Azathoth," Sasha spoke.

"If it's the Primordials... It makes some sense, but not entirely," Velnorah spoke after finishing reading all of Lovecraft's books in just a few seconds. She wanted to understand the 'Myth' to know what kind of situation they were dealing with. She also wanted to understand how a 'Mortal' had been able to 'see' the madness of an Outer God and live to tell the tale.

"I agree with Velnorah. The Primordials may be a specific part of Creation with infinite Power in their Domain, but... We're talking about an Outer God here. I don't see how she could be imprisoned by a Primordial."

The discussion continued with the girls like Kaguya, Velnorah, Aphrodite, Aline discussing how this was possible, with the Ancient Goddesses like Nyx and Gaia offering details about the Gods from time to time.

Although the two latter were not as experienced, their opinions as Primordials were not entirely invalid. Even Amaterasu herself chimed in on the matter.

Meanwhile, Maria, Natashia, Morgana, Agnes, Roberta/

Medusa, Scathach, and Haruna were staring intently at the child in Victor's lap. They were the most 'jealous' of the group along with Violet and Leona, and upon seeing such a physical representation of Victor in his 'Daughter,' their desires were triggered.

Their Draconic Eyes gleamed with pure Power as their attention shifted from the girl to Victor, who could only sigh as it was predictable that this would happen. He knew that when he had a Daughter of his blood, a chain reaction would occur.

Damn it, Zaladrac Zeovnur Elderblood was practically hyperventilating heat while her eyes seemed to expand and contract as she looked at Victor. Even with all the Power in the world, Victor felt a slight apprehension while looking at Zaladrac; the Dragoness seemed completely out of sorts.

Even though the more 'tame' women like Mizuki, Eve, Bruna, Tasha, Maya, Hestia, Victoria, Jeanne, Eleonor, Rose, Siena, Lacus, Pepper, and Natalia were not actively participating, merely sitting around a table playing a card game while feigning disinterest... they were giving Victor quite a deadly look now, as if he were a very tasty piece of meat.

They were trying to remain indifferent, and failing miserably at it.

It was a posture that was also shared by Nero and Ophis, but for reasons that differed from that of their Mothers. Upon confronting the birth of a 'real' Daughter from their Father, they felt a grave sense of danger; their positions were being threatened!

For the first time, they felt somewhat akin to how the earlier Wives felt when encountering a new Wife, a feeling that never managed to grow much thanks to Victor's dedication to all of them, as well as their dedication to him.

Of all the group, perhaps only the Demon Ladies were not concerned about this development or jealous. After all, unlike everyone here, they started as servants whom Victor completely crushed in war, and their Demonic Ideology that formed after Victor rose to power further enhanced the idea that the entire Realm of Hell belonged to Victor.

They wouldn't even bat an eye if their King wished to take all the Demon Ladies from The First Layer of Hell as his Personal Harem.

Not to mention, they knew their King's personality very well; they knew he would never neglect them, so they didn't see the concerns some of the other girls were feeling. Because of this, they were more focused on understanding the current situation than dwelling on it.

This same line of thought was shared by the group playing cards in a 'disinterested' manner.

Victor had proven more than several times how vast his 'love' could be, a love they could constantly feel thanks to their connection acquired through a Soul Bond. All the Wives present here belonged to Victor for eternity, just as Victor belonged to them for eternity.

And even now, with this news, his love was as heavy as a massive black hole whose accretion disk shone brightly in the Universe.

The only thing they felt... was jealousy... Jealousy of not being the first to give him a child. In fact, it could be said that this was Violet's biggest complaint.

On the other hand, Ophis and Nero's position did not have these guarantees; they were seriously in danger, feeling a sixth sense telling them that from now on, more and more Daughters would appear. Therefore, they needed to do something! Do something quickly and urgently!

Chapter 983: Daughters! 3

Chapter 983: Daughters! 3

On the other hand, Ophis and Nero's position did not have these guarantees. They were seriously in danger, feeling a sixth sense telling them that from now on, more and more Daughters would appear. Therefore, they needed to do something! Do something quickly and urgently!

Looking at their new 'Sister' sitting on their Father's lap, they could very well see the sneer on that child's face. It was as if she had claimed their Father all for herself!

Of course, all of this was just a figment of their imagination manifesting in their heads by their self-imposed internal crisis.

The two girls looked at each other and nodded seriously as if they had committed to something very big.

The stamping of boots of someone walking quickly was heard, and soon Violet entered with furious and shining eyes. Accompanying her were Anna and Leona.

Leona had had the same violent reaction as Violet and started destroying things around her, while Anna, who accompanied the two, ensured with her Reality Bending Powers that nothing on the planet was harmed.

After all, she didn't like people messing up her house, and from her perspective, her son's entire planet was her house. Therefore, she would not let them harm it.

The two women, who looked like twin sisters now due to their Draconic Features, looked at Victor with a look even worse than Zaladrac's, a look that only intensified at the sight of the little girl who looked like a juvenile female copy of him and looked a lot like her Grandmother, Anna Elderblood.

Anna's reaction to this news was the calmest of all. She had just accepted it and moved on while looking with heated eyes at the little girl who looked like a carbon copy of her and her son, a perfect representation if she ever had one of her own with her son...

For some reason, that sentence felt very wrong and, at the same time, very right to her. Anna blushed at this thought but didn't fight it. By now, she had long accepted her desires, and after mastering her own desires with Hilda Snow's training, she knew very well what she wanted now.

The child's appearance only solidified her thoughts.

"The appearance of this child does not matter," Violet spoke viciously and possessively. She pointed her finger at Victor and proclaimed. "Darling, you will fuck me here and now. I will not let you leave the room until I have your Daughter in my belly."

"Only you? No, he'll do the same with me, too," Leona scoffed.

Victor visibly sighed, not at Violet and Leona's declaration, but rather because he had managed to cover Yog's ears with his Powers in a timely manner, essentially preventing her from hearing anything Violet said.

A similar situation occurred with Ophis and Nero. But it was Anna herself who did it using her Reality-Bending Powers.

On the other hand, Violet and Leona's declaration made the girls around them look at Victor with increasing desire, which seemed to rival Violet's.

Victor smiled gently and said, "My beautiful Wives, you know I was just waiting for you to say that."

Violet's intensity slightly diminished when she heard Victor's response and felt his emotions, something that was also shared by Leona.

Victor was an expert at understanding his own Wives. The act of calming them with just a few words was proof of that. With just a few words, he reminded them that the decision not to have children yet had been theirs. After all, they had been living in dangerous times merely as Noble Vampires, with many enemies who could take advantage of such a situation.

It was only recently that Victor acquired unmatched Power and his own world, where they felt true 'peace.' It was only recently that they considered the possibility of procreating. After all, Victor's Personal World could only be accessed with his permission. It was an inviolable world, where not even the Primordials could enter as they could in Hell or the City run by Velnorah.

Their enemies were all taken care of, and for those who had fled elsewhere like Niklaus, it was only a matter of time before dealing with him – if they wanted to deal with him. After all, he was essentially a problem created by Vlad and his actions.

And the old man wouldn't stay weak for long while Niklaus was out there somewhere. He had learned from his mistakes.

"I should have seized the chance when you got this world," Violet pouted, dissatisfied with the whole situation.

"In our own words, we wanted to enjoy our 'youth'," Victor reminisced. "Not to mention, we don't exactly know how our biology works." Victor's voice became quite technical as he spoke.

"Will we lay eggs? After all, we are Dragons. Or because we are Gods, will we have children normally like Mortals, and would this child grow to the age of a 6-year-old child while Awakening their Divinities?"

Although some Wives had not fully Awakened their Divinity, it was a fact that all their children with Victor would be born somehow as Gods. After all, their Father was a God, and their Mother was a True Blood Dragon, a Race compatible with all of existence.

The possibility of only a Demigod being born from their progeny would never happen because a True Dragon's body would absorb the Divinity of their Father itself and become a complete Deity.

The same scenario didn't apply to Tasha Fenrir... Not entirely, as there were some differences between them. The Progenitor of Werewolves. When having a Daughter with him, the child would be born as a Hybrid of a Werewolf and a Dragon God or with the dominant genes, which in this case would be Victor's...

The latter option being the most likely to happen. Victor's genes were very predatory and proud, and wouldn't tolerate a stain on his own genetics.

Therefore, even if Tasha and Victor had children, that child would come as a Dragon Goddess.

"Many unknowns that definitely need research," Velnorah nodded. "There's also the possibility that the gestation period could take more than millennia due to the couple's strength... Something that has already been recorded in the history of True Dragons according to Zaladrac's own words."

The group looked to Zaladrac for confirmation, but the Dragoness had long been completely out of it. But following her instincts, the only reason she hadn't approached Victor was because of the instinctive danger she felt.

Victor sighed lightly, and his eyes narrowed, causing shivers among all the Dragonesses present. "Zaladrac."

Zaladrac's body trembled, and she responded, "Yeees!?"

"You finally came to your senses," Victor chuckled. He didn't like using this method, which was essentially a way of exerting his strength on his Wife, but it was the most effective way to pull Zaladrac back.

"... I'm sorry, Husband," she blushed at her behavior.

"Do you have any speculations about this?"

Although Zaladrac hadn't been paying attention to Velnorah's words, her ears still heard them, and because of her highly developed brain, something she heard, even while not paying attention, would be remembered. So, it wasn't strange when she spoke.

"Her words are correct. When two True Dragons mate, the egg's incubation period can take thousands of years, and this time can be further extended depending on the strength of the two Dragons."

"Well, there's a reason why Dragons are so scarce. This situation with so many True Dragons together is abnormal in itself," Gaia spoke.

"As our Husband is a God with the attribute of Beginnings, which also encompasses the Concept of Life, and at the same time is a Progenitor, as well as one of the most powerful existences out there, the period could either be ridiculously long or very short due to these various factors," Velnorah spoke.

As a God of Beginnings who also embodied the Concept of Life, theoretically, any child of his and his Wives should come into the world faster than normal.

But there was also the fact that Victor was very strong, and even though some of his Wives weren't as strong as him, some had potential and ridiculous Powers, like Jeanne herself and Velnorah.

What would happen to these women if they had children? Would the Universe try to Balance it out and force a very long gestation period on them, or would everything be faster because of Victor's Divinities?

The whole situation was an enigma to be discovered; after all, everything happening now was something that had never happened before in history.

"So, we're back to the starting point of not knowing anything concrete until we try it for ourselves the first time," Ruby said.

"Right? So, I fully propose to test this." Violet's eyes grew even more intense.

"Indeed, indeed," Leona nodded several times.

"Both of you, calm your Horny side down. I can understand your motivations, but there's a problem now." Sasha narrowed her eyes at Violet and Leona, who were completely in sync.

"Problem? What problem?" Violet asked, confused.

Sasha just sighed and pointed to Yog, who was calmly eating an Onigiri given by Kaguya. "If Victor leaves the girl's side, who will take care of her?"

Sasha's words made the whole place fall silent as everyone unconsciously turned their attention to the extremely quiet girl.

Honestly, for a few seconds, they completely forgot about the girl's existence, which only showed how strong their desire to 'procreate' was.

But the question Sasha pointed out remained. Who would take care of the Eldritch God capable of distorting Reality with her presence while Victor 'worked' to expand the Clan with his thirsty Wives?

The answer? No one knew what to answer because, theoretically, no one here could handle her. Only Victor himself, who was of the same Race as her, could withstand the effects of her uncontrolled Powers. Therefore, until she could control her powers... She couldn't leave his side.

And even though some of the girls here were very perverted, they wouldn't do 'that' in front of a child, even if that child was an Eldritch God.

Not to mention, she was not just an Eldritch God. She's Victor's Daughter, and consequently, she was also their Daughter. Yes, they might not like her Mother very much for coming before them, but the child was innocent. They wouldn't blame the child for something she couldn't control.

"...Victor, now that Sasha has brought this up, what are her Powers?" Anna asked.

Chapter 984: Daughters! 4

Chapter 984: Daughters! 4

"...Victor, now that Sasha mentioned it, what are her powers?" Anna asked.

Victor promptly responded honestly. "As an Outer God, she was born with the concept of Space, intangibility, and nullity. With the possibility of future growth thanks to my essence that gave her the potential to go further, not to mention that these concepts are not tied to this creation, but rather to something completely different from our reality. After all, as her own title states, she is an outer god, an outsider, something created outside of these cosmos and 'chaos.'"

Another silence fell around, a rather uncomfortable silence. Everyone looked at the little girl with various looks of concern, caution, and pure disbelief.

The fact that she wielded concepts outside of this cosmology meant that she had no predefined limit; her limit was where her existence could endure... She was definitely an Eldritch God.

"...Again, this leads to the initial question... How the hell is this girl's mother imprisoned? None of this makes any sense." Ruby felt a headache coming on thinking about this issue.

She couldn't be an Outer God like her husband or even a specialist in this matter, but from all the information she had gathered so far, the simple fact of Azathoth being imprisoned made no sense at all.

No one knew how to answer Ruby's question, not even Azathoth herself, who was listening to the discussion. It was quite interesting to know that even in this lower sector, there were stories about her, which was not uncommon considering that even in the higher levels, there were stories about her, many of them being wrong as they portrayed her as a beast of the END or a beast without reasoning.

Returning to the question of her imprisonment, seeing how incredulous they were about why she was imprisoned and still remained so despite being so strong, gave her the motivation to test this theory.

Now that she was 'mature,' could she leave? This thought crossed her mind.

Using her entire massive body in all its power in an attempt to break free from her prison, she saw a crack appear in the space around her, and soon this crack was swiftly repaired.

She used more of her powers, but the space remained undisturbed, as did her prison. It was obvious that the Primals had further reinforced her prison.

This demonstration led to immediate understanding. "I have not matured as I thought... My existence has not become fully mature..."

At first, she didn't accept this, but soon she understood why she didn't accept it. By gaining 'awareness' of who she was and what she wanted, she essentially underwent a spiritual change; she basically transitioned from a state of a child to that of an adult, but her body and existence were completely different.

Outer Gods in their growth phase needed energy to grow; that's why she consumed everything around her while she was loose.

Thanks to the planet she consumed with all those high-level gods, she transitioned from a state of Eldritch baby to that of Eldritch child. If she had spent more time consuming creation, she could have reached the teenage state, thus achieving the mature phase where all her powers are at their peak.

But this process was interrupted, and she was imprisoned in this place, forced to eat scraps of this prison. The concept of infinity and the End was not as nourishing as creation itself, which was made of pure energy, especially the stars and the black holes.

Basically, what she gained upon gaining mental maturity was a greater understanding of her powers and a greater 'clarity' in using them. If before she was like a wild horse kicking everything and everyone aimlessly, now she could 'focus' on what she wanted and cause an even stronger effect.

It was like a young martial arts practitioner moving from a novice level where he had no idea what he was doing to the level of mastery.

Of course, this comparison was really bad, after all, we are talking about an Eldritch god who can essentially put her intention into reality as she did when giving birth to her daughter, but this is a perfect example. After all, if she hadn't had this mental maturation, she wouldn't have been able to do what she did in creating her daughter.

While she was having more discoveries about herself, she heard Victor's words.

"Putting aside the enigma that this situation is for now..." He looked back at Yog.

"Azathoth gave our daughter a start, and with my essence, she gave her the potential to go further than her initial existence... Although even with that, she won't be able to surpass me or her mother. We seem to have 'something' that is completely unique even among the outer gods. This something seems to define Azathoth for what she is, just like myself."

Azathoth nodded several times in agreement; he was completely correct. As outer gods who were born without external influence, they were completely different from their daughter. He and his husband were born from chaos; they are the leaders of their pantheon and at the same time its creator. They are completely different from their daughter, who was born from the essence of both.

While she was born from the chaos outside of this creation and considered an outsider, her husband was born from the chaos within this creation and remained hidden within it; he essentially could pass as an inhabitant of this place even though he was an outer god.

Consequently, this minimal but significant difference meant that the regulators of this place did not go after her husband. The same would apply to their daughter, who has the essence of her father; she can hide completely within this creation if she desires, something that was unique to Victor and his descendants with her.

She couldn't do that herself; even if she 'tried' to imitate her husband, the regulators of existence in this place would still sense her... Which was quite annoying, to be honest.

"Okay... Cool... Your new wife and your daughter are reality breakers, this is nice... Very nice... Can we go back to the part where you beat me up and put bread in my oven?" Violet asked, at least this time, she used less offensive words for the younger ears present here.

And that question elicited a long collective sigh from everyone present, even Leona beside her.

"Violet, you... You never change, woman," Sasha said.

"What? I have my priorities straight here; you can be amazed by the overwhelming power of tentacled gods all you want, but I want bread in my oven!"

"...Tentacled gods, huh... I've seen enough hentai to know where this is going," Lacus murmured.

And this murmur was heard by everyone here, who raised their eyebrows at Lacus, a gesture that left the woman very embarrassed; in her defense, she didn't mean to verbalize her thoughts!

Violet continued, ignoring Lacus: "Not to mention, it's no use arguing about this now. This little girl might be a completely broken outer god in the future, but right now, she barely has control over her powers, and from what Darling hinted at, her power is quite limited now, isn't it?"

"...Well, yes. She has no control over her powers, and as she literally just came into existence, she needs to feed on a lot of energy to grow strong." Victor nodded.

"What you're seeing happening here is just her passive powers reacting to her surroundings; she doesn't even have the main characteristic of outer gods, which is the sheer madness others feel when observing them yet." Victor added.

"Well, she's a newborn baby who is even weaker than I was when I was a baby," Azathoth thought, in comparative terms, her daughter didn't even have 1% of her size and power when she was a baby.

Her daughter didn't even have her true form yet... But despite all these shortcomings, she was still an outer god whose very existence distorted everything around her, and that alone was too dangerous for weaker beings.

If a weak mortal were to touch Yog now, they would simply lose their life due to the girl's passive powers reacting to her surroundings.

"Still... It's very dangerous to leave her unattended. It would be even better if her powers were sealed and could only be used when you're around, Darling," Scathach, who had been silent, commented.

"The ability to manipulate what is unreal is very dangerous for a child. I can very well see the situation where she watches an anime that my daughter will definitely introduce her to, and the next moment, she starts bringing characters from the anime or even anime items into reality."

Scathach's explanation made Ruby herself feel an invisible arrow piercing her body, as did several girls who liked movies, books, and anime, opening their eyes widely.

They could do that too!

"Hehehehehe~," Pepper began to drool as she imagined herself interacting with a lightsaber or unique items that only existed in anime and movies. Since they were 'unreal' objects, such things couldn't be created in reality, even with her ability of draconic runes.

Abilities that might seem powerful, but only to the most talented members like Anna, Victor, or Scathach. For those who had never touched runes before, it was quite complex to replicate the effects that the three could casually do. Not that they couldn't

become more powerful, they definitely could master this art and become as good as the three mentioned, but even that takes time.

So... Even if she wanted to, Pepper couldn't summon a Gundam; she needed to wait for Velnorah to build it or become proficient in draconic runes to try to do the same. And even if she were proficient, it would be a trial-and-error process, after all, she was trying to turn the unreal into reality.

But with Yog – Aka her new best little sister/daughter – she could make her dream come true! All she needed to do was show her a Gundam, and the eldritch god would work her magic!

As she lost herself in her thoughts, which could clearly be observed by everyone present due to the animated expressions she was making, Scathach approached like a silent predator behind her daughter and...

Slap!

"Ughh! My Head!"

Chapter 985: Daughters! 5

Chapter 985: Daughters! 5

"Stop thinking nonsense, Pepper. Don't try to take advantage of our daughter." Scathach glanced at the other women. "This goes for everyone. If I catch any of you trying to take advantage of her, a rather intense training session awaits you."

"Hmm, count me in on that training too," Jeanne was fully supportive. As one of the kindest of wives, she didn't want to see their daughters being exploited by their mothers.

"Count me in as well. No child will be exploited here while I'm alive," Anna spoke in an extremely serious tone, her red draconic eyes shining intensely, reminiscent of Victor's serious gaze.

"I'll help, too," Hestia Elderblood nodded.

Yes, the woman somehow got his surname due to him turning her into a dragoness. The goddess of the hearth constantly evaded Victor in fear of the great and evil dragon 'eating' her. Something that Victor was accepting for now. After all, he wouldn't force his wives to do something they didn't want to do unless it was for their own good.

Although Hestia was shy now, she showed progress in wanting to approach Victor, but progress was relatively slow, and she was still acting like a frightened cat.

A situation that amused Victor greatly. It was interesting to see the goddess of the hearth constantly trapped in her fertile imagination. To be honest, this was one of the reasons Victor hadn't fully seduced her yet, as he enjoyed seeing the goddess of the hearth in constant imagination.

Her reactions made his sadistic inner self grin with amusement.

When the four women voiced their support, the members couldn't help but shudder. It's not like they were going to do anything to harm their daughters since they knew Victor didn't approve of such acts. They were just going to ask for harmless requests, like a lightsaber, a crane, or a sexy notebook whose pages had the power to make two beings mate like rabbits.

Anyway, they were simple and harmless requests. But now, with the warning from the three women, those thoughts flew out the window. They didn't want to undergo the infernal training that, even with their dragon bodies, made them suffer... One could say that precisely because they had strong dragon bodies, the training was even heavier.

They might seem to be exaggerating, but remember who's in charge of the training. That person is Scathach Scarlett Elderblood, the woman who likes to give new meanings to the word 'training.'

"Hmm, the idea has merit... I think I can do this. it must be the same feeling I had with my mother..." Victor spoke as he looked at his daughter. He picked the little girl up by her arms and lifted her into the air as if introducing her to his subordinates.

A fun reference that most here understood at first glance, only those who didn't access popular media much didn't understand this gesture.

Victor concentrated on the energy of his nightmare form and used it to fulfill his will, as the energy of his body went towards the girl and completely covered her body like an extra layer of invisible skin.

The distortion of space around the little girl completely stopped, and everything became normal, as if she was a completely ordinary child.

"Hmm, Father energy, good~." She smiled gently.

Victor also smiled, holding her by the legs and caressing her head as the little girl hugged him while laughing.

"I should definitely train more this way. It holds a lot of potential." Victor spoke his thoughts out loud while ignoring the impact his and his daughter's actions had on the surrounding women, who ignited their maternal desires even more.

Ophis and Nero, on the other hand... They had veins popping in their heads, and their sense of danger was raised to a new level when they saw this sight in front of them.

They were their dad's favorite! They will ensure that this never changes.

Yog felt a slight unknown sensation, looked towards the source, and saw two girls scrutinizing her with very serious expressions.

Yog smiled gently at them without any evil intentions, which made Ophis and Nero's tensions lower a little.

They felt slightly complex about this feeling now. They weren't bad girls; they just wanted attention from their father. Nero and Ophis looked at each other and nodded. They decided that instead of fighting over nothing, they would go straight to their father.

This entire exchange was seen by Victor, who just continued smiling. He didn't need to do anything for a possible problem to resolve itself; all he needed to keep things stable was to pay attention to everyone, something that was extremely easy to do for him with his current powers.

"Darling!" Violet growled with irritation and desire leaking from her voice.

"I know." Victor flashed a faint smile at Violet, then walked towards Anna, handed his daughter to her, and said, "I've reinforced her restriction several times, just like you. She can only use those powers if I so desire. For now, just introduce her to everyone and try not to overwhelm her. She may be an outer goddess, but her mind is still that of a newborn baby."

"Leave it to me, I'll take good care of her."

"I know you will." Victor smiled, then he looked at Aphrodite, Hestia, Jeanne, Amaterasu, Helena, Kaguya, and Velnorah, effectively the most 'responsible' women in the group, with a significant look, a look that conveyed all of his intentions, which the women, being attuned to Victor, fully understood as his orders.

Kaguya effectively vanished into the shadows to do something. Aphrodite, Helena, and Velnorah left the room together to handle something.

Amaterasu pulled Haruna and Mizuki, taking them to another room.

"Gaia and Nyx, keep an eye out to ensure that the information doesn't leak. The supernatural world should only know about my daughters when they are fully grown and able to defend themselves. Until then... complete security."

"Yes, Darling. We'll keep watch," Gaia responded for herself and Nyx.

"Tasha and Maya, I assume your werewolves understand the importance of discretion, right?"

"Don't worry, Darling. I made sure to bring only the most loyal Maids. They'll never betray me or you," Tasha spoke with absolute certainty.

"They clearly understand the consequence of angering a dragon," Maya added as her eyes narrowed slightly.

"Good... Just for reference, I'll be altering the planet's time. 1000 years here will be 1 year outside. That's the maximum I can extend without completely hindering my future training and evolution."

These words left the girls who knew about the divinity of time essentially static. If Hela were here, she would definitely faint from pure disbelief. It's worth noting that keeping time out of 'normal' use costs a ridiculous amount of energy. Even Hela herself could only alter time for a maximum of 50 years, and that's just one room!

Victor is doing this across the entire planet, which is several times larger than Earth.

"Insane... As expected of Darling," Morgana sighed at his statement.

"I don't understand, Darling. Why don't you just do this throughout the entire mansion? Wouldn't the passage of time be more efficient?" Siena asked.

"That's true, but I want my planet to develop as well. The longer time passes on the planet, the stronger the dimension becomes, preventing intruders, and the stronger I become myself. I might even acquire some planet-related divinities like Gaia."

"... So you'll be a Father God? The opposite of Gaia's Mother Goddess?" Lacus asked.

"Basically, yes," Victor laughed. "With my divinities now, I'm basically a primordial of an entire pantheon... Actually, two pantheons if you count Eldritch," Victor reflected at the end.

"... Does that mean we're the same?" Ruby pointed out. "I mean, not yet, but I'm talking about our future selves when we refine our divinity."

"Aphrodite, Gaia, Hestia, Nyx, Metis, and Amaterasu can currently be considered primordials, but you need more proficiency in divinity to become primordials."

"After all, primordials are not only the first gods born in the pantheon, but they're also the gods who have the most affinity with a divine concept."

"I see... That makes sense," Siena nodded.

"So the answer is yes, right?" Ruby spoke.

"Indeed. You must learn more about yourself, your divinity, and how it relates to creation. Make use of all the advantages of the new Nightmare Tower to your advantage. I'm sure the enemies there will even surprise you, a dragon, my dear Ruby."

"... you're leaving me intrigued..." Ruby smiled excitedly. "Did you do something else in the tower without telling anyone?"

"Yes, indeed," Victor nodded.

"Darling!" Violet stamped her foot on the ground in frustration, causing a small earthquake around.

Victor smiled seductively and was about to say something indecent but stopped when he saw his daughters nearby. His smile remained as it was, and he spoke.

"Ruby, Sasha, Scathach, Agnes, Natashia, Eleonor, Rose, come with me. The rest of you continue your tasks. We have several things to manage, and important figures cannot completely leave power."

"Siena, Lacus, and Pepper will help you too. Prove your administration training to me."

"Yes, Darling! Leave it to us!" Pepper replied for the sisters.

Leona raised an eyebrow at the names. "Are you sure you can handle so many dragons, Darling?"

To this question, Victor only looked at Leona with a subtle smile. "My honey, that's the wrong question... The right question is; how long can you handle me?"

Leona and Violet shuddered under Victor's gaze, which only made Violet even more excited. "Come on, Darling! Prove why you're called the progenitor, and let's get to some creating!" She threw herself at Victor.

"For God's sake, Violet. Don't be so indecent," Anna grumbled as she prevented those words from reaching the younger girls.

Violet, of course, didn't hear anything Anna said, and she just threw herself at Victor. When she hit him in the chest, everyone mentioned by Victor vanished and appeared in the sealed room.

Immediately, indecent sounds began to be heard.

Insert 15,000 words of pure adult entertainment, with splendid details and many fluids inserted into various different caves, both upper and lower.

Chapter 986

Chapter 986: A New Day, A New Year, A New Generation of Powerful Beings... But the Same Old Victor Hasn't Changed.

A new day, a new year, and as always the world began to turn. To the surprise of many, the past 2 years had been rather calm.

Many expected that after the fall of Asgard, which was subsequently acquired by the Hindu Pantheon, making it the second Pantheon in Authority only to The Dragon Nest, some sort of event causing a great stir in the Supernatural Community would occur, but... Nothing happened; the world was recovering well, much more than before, according to some researchers.

After the Demon Invasion on the day of the Apocalypse, it was somewhat evident that the planet was recovering. This evidence became even stronger when the garbage that was at the bottom of the sea began to be expelled to the surface at the same time as it was melting into nothingness.

Not only the sea garbage, but buried garbage also began to be expelled from the Earth and disappear. It was as if the Earth were, of its own volition, cleaning itself of the garbage produced by Humanity; the planet was now as healthy as it was in the time of the dinosaurs, all pollution had 'mysteriously' been deleted from existence.

Those with deep connections to the Supernatural World knew that this was the work of a single Being, a Being who caused a stir due to their thunderous rise, the Leader of The Dragon Nest Pantheon, Victor Alucard, now known as Victor ElderBlood.

Because of this, they did not dare to 'take credit' for this 'feat'; Mortals clearly knew that the Supernatural was involved, but 12:12

they did not know 'who' was involved.

Mortals clearly knew that the Supernatural was involved, but they did not know 'who' was involved.

But of course, there are always fools who try to take credit for themselves at the expense of others' work. There would always be such people in any reality, and here was no different, as many 'clever' Gods boasted that they were responsible for it.

The result of their actions?

HE visited him. It is needless to say who HE is, but unlike what Mortals with little information thought, the EMPEROR HIMSELF did not visit them; his subordinates did.

After all, such a small matter was not deserving of the greatness of his Being; those who should do this work are his subordinates.

Unlike the Mortal World where 'brave' men and women could hide behind a computer screen and believe themselves free to say whatever they want, here it is different. Every action has a reaction, and proclaiming The Emperor's work as your own is enough to annoy many people serving Him.

The Blanks visited these Gods.

Unlike before, they were not just simple Noble Vampires, but Dragonoids, Beings second only to True Dragons in potential.

The Gods who dared to take the Emperor's achievements for themselves were all publicly humiliated; the image of the True Dragon Kaguya surrounded by Dragonoids with similar appearances to hers ran throughout the world, as did her words that spread throughout the Supernatural World in a matter of minutes.

"My Husband is a generous man; he will not do anything against Beings who take credit for his efforts for themselves... But we are different; his Wives exist to protect his pride... No, our pride. While he is focused on more important things for the future, we will protect it from all the trash."

Kaguya grabbed the Hindu Pantheon God by the head and lifted him up. "Anyone who threatens our pride will be eliminated, whether you are an ally or not."

Kaguya's arm turned into pure Darkness as it transformed into a scaly arm of a Dark Dragon. In the next second, Black Fire, a mixture of Darkness and her own Fire Elements, erupted from her hand, reducing the God's head to atoms.

In this simple manner, the God was eliminated while all the Gods of the Hindu Pantheon watched helplessly, unable to do anything.

Shiva and Indra were among them.

They wanted to do something, but they knew that if they raised a hand against Kaguya, who was the Emperor's Wife, Victor's entire Faction would come down on them without hesitation.

This situation might seem a bit wrong; after all, they were 'temporary allies,' right? But that was far from the truth. This entire situation was a demonstration, just to prove a point.

It didn't matter if they were an ally, enemy, or unknown. If the Emperor's Pride was targeted, THEY would come for them, and no one could do anything to stop them.

The proof of this was Kaguya herself, now in the midst of the Hindu Pantheon, obliterating a very important God out of existence, effectively eliminating him forever without the possibility of Reincarnating into the 'same' Being.

The only fact that relieved some Gods was that she hadn't killed him with the Concept of The End or something similar; she simply erased him with Dragon Fire, which, in theory, was something akin to the Powers of Destruction but slightly weaker. The God was eliminated, but his Essence would return to be reformed into a God with a completely different mindset; he was basically being reborn... Although this rebirth would happen far into the future.

"Know that The Emperor is the one aiding the planet in cooperation with the World Tree, Yggdrasil; any 'unnatural' garbage will be automatically eliminated from existence. The Emperor is fixing the mistakes that Humanity caused for itself out of greed." Kaguya's disdainful face was seen, a face of pure disgust that invoked shivers of fear in some people and certain 'exciting' feelings in others with peculiar tastes.

Which was quite normal, after all, The Emperor's Wife was very beautiful.

"You Mortals should be grateful."

After saying these words, Kaguya left, and a single hooded Being appeared in her place.

A Being that no one knew, but from now on, they would be known to all.

He was very tall, measuring two and a half meters, and his entire body was covered in full plate armor. Behind him, 12 wings made of darkness that seemed to swallow all the light around him extended slightly while his face remained concealed, with only an endless darkness residing in its place.

However, for some reason, everyone near this Being, upon continuously looking at the mass of darkness beneath his hood, could see hundreds of thousands of eyes underneath, and this sight made some Gods scream in horror.

Their screams were ignored by all, and eventually were silenced by 'something' that no one could discern. This 'something' merely existed there as if it were outside of Existence, but despite not seeing exactly what it was, all the Gods could see the silhouette of what seemed to be a very large feline beast resembling a panther or something similar to a tiger.

"Shiva, a message from My Lord." War's wings opened completely, and an unknown Energy that none of them had felt before spread, and soon 'Victor's' voice was heard, but this voice seemed very different from what Shiva remembered. It sounded older... Older and heavier.

If that were possible.

"Control your people, Shiva. Out of respect for you, I will let this pass, but there will be no second chances. Remember these words well because the next time my Herald comes to you... It will be the end of you and your Pantheon."

At the moment these words were spoken, the oppressive atmosphere vanished along with the Herald and the members of the Blank Clan.

Indra, along with some other Gods, fell to the ground as they greedily sucked in the air for their starved lungs, feeling a weight in their hearts like never before.

"... What was that? Are we really going to let this slide?"

"What choice do we have? Do you really want to confront that?" Shiva spoke in a neutral tone, but to his wife who was beside him, it was clear that he was irritated; he felt quite insulted.

Indra thought of War and immediately shook his head; he didn't know what that Being was, but he definitely didn't want to face it.

"Wasn't this all a bit too much? Doing all this just because someone took credit for the Emperor's work?" A younger God asked with visible disturbance on his face.

"Foolish." Shiva shook his head. "He is an Emperor, a God-

Emperor to be more precise. Do you think he would stand idly by while people tarnished his name? Especially a God with significant influence?"

"In the past, Monarchs and Gods killed for much less; this issue was only prolonged because it is 'us' he's dealing with."

"Were it another Faction, their soldiers would have simply eliminated the Being without making such a fuss."

"All this happened because he knew that the moment his Wife entered our Pantheon, all the Gods would be alerted... So, he left things in check in case we decided to attack."

"I feel sorry for Ganesha for going through this..." Another God spoke.

"He was just a victim of his greed to acquire more influence in the Mortal World." Shiva looked at Indra with a visibly fixed gaze, clearly annoyed for those who knew him; it was obvious that Indra's dirty hand was in this situation.

After all, he was quite dissatisfied with Shiva's increasingly growing status. Indra was losing more and more space as time went by. It had reached the point that when asked

who the God-King of the Hindu Pantheon was, most would say it was Shiva and not Indra.

This situation left the Lightning God quite irritated and desperate to do anything to gain more 'control' of the situation.

'I have to put him in his place; I can't let him run loose anymore. This fool might do something that provokes the Dragon's wrath, and if that day comes... May the Primordial Chaos have mercy on us. Because he won't.'

'... It's good that the whole process will be much easier due to the declaration of the Emperor's Wife...' Shiva opened his eyes widely when only now he understood Victor's hidden intentions.

It wasn't that Victor didn't take action against the Pantheon out of 'respect' for him.

He had chosen to do nothing to the Pantheon to give a 'reason' for Shiva to take all control for himself.

By saying that the Emperor himself respects him, he would gain even more control over everything.

'I should have realized this the moment she spoke... But I was shocked by the events that my brain didn't function properly.' Shiva clicked his tongue in light of these events; it was obvious that even Victor couldn't end the Hindu Pantheon even if he wanted to. After all, they were in the same boat due to the upcoming Sector's Evolution event.

Indra flinched under Shiva's gaze but didn't express anything visibly; he simply stood up, dusted off his clothes, and 'composed' himself from the recent events.

This incident spread like wildfire the next day.

Living up to one of his Divinities, The God-Emperor was helping Nature recover.

This fact and event led to more and more believers flocking to his Religion, which, despite having a 'dark' theme, and whose priests and believers wore sinister-looking clothes, were no longer seen with negative eyes, mainly because the Religion had helped society to recover significantly in recent years.

Incredibly, even after the boom of new believers, the percentage of women was still higher than that of men. Thirty percent of the believers were men, with the rest being women.

Although, this number was only in the Outer Circle. The Inner Circle, which was composed of Supernatural Beings and the most 'loyal' Devotees, who dedicated their entire lives to the Emperor, were composed only of women of various different Races.

These 'Elites' dedicated their bodies and Souls to the Emperor, and they would do anything for him. True to his mindset, Victor often directly rewarded these dedicated Souls for their services.

The rewards varied according to the desires of the recipient, but generally, women asked for a 'Blessing' to feel even closer to the Emperor, something that Victor readily accepted.

As a God with various Divine Concepts, he could give Blessings to the entire current Human Population, which was around 1 billion, and still have Energy to spare. In fact, if he wanted to, he could even Bless the entire planet without running out of Energy.

At this point, being linked with various planets and World Trees, it was practically impossible for him to run out of Energy.

He didn't just have Samar and Nightingale as his linked World Trees, but Earth itself as well. He was basically the owner of these three planets.

Chapter 987

Chapter 987: A New Day, A New Year, A New Generation of Powerful Beings... But the Same Old Victor Hasn't Changed. 2

At this point, being linked with various planets and World Trees, it was practically impossible for him to run out of Energy.

He didn't just have Samar and Nightingale as his linked World Trees, but Earth itself as well. He was basically the owner of these three planets.

Although, there was a stark difference between all three. Only Roxane and Amara were deeply linked with Victor, while the other World Trees only had a superficial connection. However, it was enough to give him a lot of Energy.

Another event was also worthy of attention, though this event was not widely publicized as with what happened in Kaguya's case. After all, it was a recent event that happened a few days ago. Evie Moriarty couldn't handle her personal problem, and she ended up summoning The Demon King.

... Just as Victor expected.

...

Appearing in Arcane, which seemed even more destroyed than the last time he saw it, Victor displayed a small smile in front of Evie's shocked gaze.

"... You... Who are you?"

"Have you forgotten the appearance of your beloved Disciple, Master~?"

Evie shuddered at Victor's changed appearance. He still looked the same as before, but his overall atmosphere was much more 'ancient'.

He now had the air of a 'Father'.

... An appearance that directly entered Evie's Strike Zone, but the woman was digressing.

Pretending to cough a little, she asked,

"How long has it been for you?"

"Oh? As expected, you figured it out, huh."

"It's obvious. I negotiated directly with Diablo, so I know how Hell distorts Time compared to other Dimensions."

"Well, that's true..." Victor smiled without correcting the misunderstanding.

"So? How long has it been?"

"A short time." Victor replied without giving too many details, something Evie clearly understood.

"... I see... Can we go inside please?"

Victor's smile widened, a smile that made Evie shudder with its hidden meanings. After all, there was a reason why she was being so 'obedient' right now... The situation of her Kingdom was just that bad.

"Of course." Victor said, and then entered the castle... But he wasn't alone, three little girls walked beside him, each of them 120 cm tall.

A red-haired girl with red Horns, a blonde-haired girl with golden Horns, and a white-haired girl with violet Horns.

Three little girls who were spitting images of Violet, Sasha, and Ruby.

Evie only just noticed them now. "... Who are..." She stopped speaking when she saw the Horns on the girls' heads. It was obvious they were just wearing these Horns.

"Oh? They're my Daughters~. Come, I'll introduce them when we're in a more private place."

"... Right." Evie's brain kind of froze with this information, and she just responded unconsciously while thinking about something.

'Daughters... DAUGHTERS!?! HOW? Isn't he a Dragon? A Dragon's gestation period can take thousands of years! The shortest time recorded in history, something that was directly recorded from a female Dragon was 50,000 years! How does this man have Daughters already?! Just how much Time has passed in Hell?!' Evie's head was pounding with this information, and its implications.

For the curious,

In total, 2000 years have passed in Victor's Inner World, a duration that seems long to some people, but in reality, for Dragons like him, it is very small. The proof of this is that even after 2000 years, only a few of his Wives have successfully had children.

The reason for this was simple.

Despite the childbearing process having been accelerated greatly due to him being a Progenitor and having countless Divinities for that purpose, he is still a Dragon, and not just any Dragon. He is a Dragon of the Highest Order and Power. The same can be applied to his Wives, which translated to only one thing.

The gestation period for a True Dragon is 1000 years... It can vary between longer and shorter depending on the Mother's Power... At least that's a fact for Victor's children as a Progenitor.

Velnorah theorized that if it were another normal True Dragon male, the period would be even longer.

Another thing they discovered in this long period of time was that... It was EXTREMELY DIFFICULT to comprehend a Concept and Evolve one's Divinity.

Even for monstrous geniuses like Victor, it took years for him to progress a paltry 3% in his Divinity of Negativity and 20% in his Divinity of Beginnings. At the very least, his Minor Divinities were completely Mastered. The same could be said of his Major Divinities. Only Negativity and Beginnings were giving him trouble, which was normal considering they are the Highest-Ranking Divinities.

Currently, Victor has 17 Divinities, comprising 5 Major Divinities, and 12 Minor Divinities. In total, he had completely Mastered 15 Divinities. To do all of this in a span of 2000 years was insanity even by God standards. This just proved how talented he is.

Speaking of Divinities, these are his current Divinities.

Major Divinities: <War>, Mastered, <Destruction>, Mastered, <Blood>, Mastered, <Negativity>, Beginner, <Beginnings>, Intermediate.

Each Mastered Major Divinity has the possibility of going beyond and allowing Victor to become a Primordial but requirements needed to be met, requirements that varied from Divinity to Divinity.

Minor Divinities: <Assassination>, <Strength>, <Beauty>, <Revenge>, <Martial Honor>, <Home>, <Family>, <Nature>, <Yandere>, <Creation>, <Dream>, and <Madness>, all of which have been Mastered.

Of course, there are unlisted Divinities that fall under the scope of his Main Divinities of <Beginnings> and <Negativity>.

For example, The Divinity of <Beginnings> encompassed all categories of Divinities related to the Creation of Life, or Life itself. Therefore, these included Fertility, Life, Love, Reproduction, Sex, etc. Everything related was within the parameters of this Divinity.

The same applied to Negativity, except that this Divinity encompassed ALL Divinities that are Energized by the Negative Side.

This was why the two Divinities were giving Victor so much trouble. They are not isolated Divinities that deal with a specific subject of Creation. They are Divinities that deal with various scopes of Creation, and fully understanding them can take Eons. The simple fact that he went from someone with no experience in the Divinity of Negativity to entering the Domain of a Beginner was a surprising fact in itself.

2000 years may have passed in Victor's Inner World, but for them personally, it felt like only 2 years had passed. They completely underestimated how difficult it was to gain more Power while already being at such a High Level, not to mention the micro-management required to take care of the pregnant Wives.

The reason Victor spent an extra millennium in his Personal World was precisely because of the long gestation period of his Wives.

As a hyper-concerned Father, he would NEVER let his Wives exert themselves, train, or do anything while pregnant. Which meant that the Wives who became pregnant had been unavailable for a millennium, only able to do basic things like administrative work, with some being unavailable for even longer.

This time was even more frustrating for Scathach and Haruna, who were very active women and liked to train and get stronger. As soon as they both had their Daughters, they vowed not to get pregnant until Victor had a solution to shorten the gestation period.

After all, they were among the women whose Daughters took the longest to gestate, taking a total of 1670 years for their Daughters to be born.

The second longest gestation period was for the Goddesses Aphrodite, Persephone, Metis, Nyx, Gaia, and Hestia, who lasted 1900 years, followed closely by Velnorah, at 1950 years.

The women who took the longest to have children were... Anna and Jeanne, totaling 1990 years.

Did this mean that the longer the gestation period of the woman, the more talented their Daughter would be?

This statement is false.

The proof of this was Victor's Daughter with Violet who was born 1000 years ago and was very talented.

The reason the gestation period took so long was the Conceptual Level of Divinity. In other words, the longer the child took to be born, the higher the chance that the child would be born with the Highest-Level Divine Concept.

The proof of this was Anna and Victor's Daughter who was born with the Divinity of Reality at its Highest Level, and Victor and Jeanne's Daughter who acquired the Divinity of Energy at its Highest Level... Not to mention that these Divinities were not linked to this Cosmos, a peculiarity that all of Victor's Daughters were born with... And this was passed to the Mothers when they were born as well.

It can be said that due to carrying their Daughters for so long in the womb, they also adapted to Victor's Nightmare Form Energy, thus giving them limitless Conceptual Divinities.

This peculiarity was also something of Victor's.

By merging his Nightmare Form Energy with his Divinities, his Divinities acquired Aspects outside of this Cosmos.

And if he were to fully merge them, mixing the two different Energies into one Energy, all of his Mastered Divinities would go to the next level without him needing to become a part of Creation like a Primordial Being.

The simple reason Victor did not 'Transcend' this pre-

established limit was to not become a Primordial Being of this Creation. The other reason was that if he did, the natural 'protection' that his body had would break, and his existence could no longer be hidden from Creation.

All the Primordials would immediately sense that he was an Outer God outside of this Creation, and would either eliminate or imprison him.

Azathoth said that he was very lucky that he was seen by the Primordials when he evolved into a God, and that his Outer God Form was mistaken for his 'Chaotic' Power.

Fortunately, at his current level, even the Primordials could not peek into his Soul.

That was the reason Victor 'sealed' most of his Daughters' Powers too. It pained him to do so, but it was necessary.

They were too powerful for their own good, with examples being his Daughters with Anna and Jeanne, two little girls who could break Creation.

Jeanne's Daughter had the potential to directly interfere with the Primordials' Domain. She could simply just wish for Sector X to no longer receive Energy from Creation, and voilà, an entire Sector turned into cosmic dust. After all, without Energy, nothing can exist.

Anna's Daughter could make 'Reality' something very fragile. She literally embodied the Concept: "Reality can be whatever I want."

These two little girls, along with Yog and the Daughters of the Goddesses, especially Aphrodite's, were little girls that Victor had to keep a constant eye on or some chaos could happen.

But of course, they were just the extremes of the extremes. The other little girls were just as troublesome as these three mentioned. Violet's Daughter, for example, was born with a terrible temperament. She was a complete mixture of Victor and Violet, elevated to the Highest Order.

From other people's point of view, she could be described as a 'bad' little girl.

Of course, this 'bad' side had specific individuals who were exempt from its scope, such as her beloved Father, her Mother, and her Family... But everyone else was fair game. Even allies were not spared. They were only ignored because she didn't want to disappoint her Father, but extras didn't matter, right? Especially non-allies, and those who tried to harm her Father.

It was worth noting that Lily liked her very much, and was even willing to teach her 'torture' techniques.

She was a sadistic, evil, and twisted little girl taken to the extreme, but at the same time possessive, loving, and gentle... Though, only with the Family.

This personality didn't worry Victor and Violet at all. In fact, they were happy that she was born as a combination of the two.

Of course, this situation would not remain for long. Just as Scathach did with him in the past, he would help them understand their Powers so that they slowly gained control over their Powers.

But that's a story for the future. Although some of the girls were over 1 millennium old, they were essentially still children. Unlike Vampires, a Dragon's childhood was much longer, but this only applied to physical maturity. Mentally, they were like teenagers, some smarter, having the mentality of an adult.

After all, Victor would not let his Daughters remain 'innocent' for a millennia. They needed to mature. Thanks to this intervention, even though they were children, they were much smarter than normal True Dragon children.

If Victor let the girls grow up normally, it would take more than 3 millennia for them to reach the mental age of a teenager, and 10 millennia for them to become completely adult in mind, and he wouldn't allow this weakness for so long.

As soon as some of them reached 500 years, he immediately began to teach them personally about the Supernatural World outside of their Personal World.

Mental state aside, according to the research of Velnorah, Ruby, and Aline, the physical period of a True Dragon Child is 2000 years, reaching their teens at 5000 years, and finally adulthood at 10,000.

One thing they theorized was that... This effect was similar to that of Noble Vampires, that is, they would accumulate. Therefore, theoretically, if one of Victor's Daughters trained for 2000 years, when her body reached her teenage phase, a BOOOM of Power would occur, thus multiplying her Power based on the results of her training.

According to Ruby, this was a completely broken Zenkai Boost that depended on the girls' training.

Yes, Victor's Daughters were officially Beings born with a silver spoon. They just didn't have infinite wealth with their Father and some Mothers being able to Create anything, they also had the best teachers and ridiculous potential.

To prevent an 'arrogant young master' from being born among his children, Siena, Lacus, Ruby, Pepper, Leona, and several other Mothers had been disciplining the girls to the best of their abilities, an effort that left Scathach slightly surprised.

She never thought she would see her Daughters actively engaging in a common effort except for making a scarlett quartet of sisters attempting to suck the life out of Victor's member.

The Scarlett sisters promptly responded to their Mother:

"Seeing a young master is fun in the media because it's cringe, and you can enjoy the reactions and subsequent face slapping they'll receive from the protagonist. But having my own children with that peculiarity? Hell NO!" Ruby spoke.

"Umu, Umu." Pepper nodded.

"That's a big NO." Lacus said as Siena nodded along with Pepper.

Chapter 988: Scathach is frustrated.

Chapter 988: Scathach is frustrated.

Victor's Personal World.

Violet entered through the door of one of her personal rooms when she spotted Scathach sitting in a chair near a fireplace while reading a book.

"Where's Darling?"

"He went out with Valentina and the other two troublemakers."

Violet narrowed her eyes slightly when she heard Scathach speak of her Daughters, but she stayed quiet. After all, she wasn't wrong, and Scathach wasn't using it as a derogatory term.

Valentina Victoria Elderblood was born as a perfect blend of her and Victor; she never thought that naming her 'Victoria,' which was the feminine form of Victor, would be so perfect for her.

Why did Violet choose Victoria as a second name? It's obvious; it was to satisfy her obsession. She wanted her Daughter to have a name similar to Victor's.

By the way, Valentina was Victor's choice as a name.

"The Witches?" Violet asked, guessing a possible reason for Victor's leaving now.

"Yes."

"Hmm..." Violet sat on the sofa in front of Scathach and crossed her legs. After having a Daughter, she acquired a mature and seductive 'tone' in all her behavior.

"I wonder why he wants to deal with this personally," Violet reflected.

12:11

reflected.

"Probably, he wants to exercise his Powers on ants, boasting the fact that he was the only one who trained in these two thousand years," Scathach growled with visible annoyance.

"Are you still upset about that?"

"Of course, I am! I wasted 1600 years sitting on my ass! I've never done anything like that before," Scathach grunted in frustration. Even though for the last 400 years she'd been training in the Tower of Nightmares, the progress she could have made training the full 2000 years would have been much greater!

At least, that was what she thought. She didn't know if that was true or not, considering that at some point, what mattered most was the progression of Divinity, something that, even with all the resources Victor gave, was still a long and slow process.

Scathach had reached the peak of her Divinity now. To improve further, she needed to learn new Divinities or elevate her current Divinity beyond the limit, thanks to characteristics that they all had of not having limits. Still, this last one could draw the attention of the Primordials, something that no one in the group wanted right now. Thus, the only option left was to learn new Divinities, refine her current abilities, and wait for the higher Sectors to arrive.

Violet rolled her eyes. "Time is relative for us. If he wanted, Darling could keep you stuck in one place for 10,000 years, not that it would help much. After all, to advance in our Divinity, it's not training that we need, it's understanding... But do you want to do that? I can try to convince Darling to allow you to do that, even if he doesn't support it."

Scathach fell silent. Although the suggested offer was enticing, she didn't want to be away from her Daughter... Siren was everything she had ever dreamed of, determined, full of potential, very much like her.

That didn't mean she suddenly stopped liking Ruby, Siena, Lacus, or Pepper; it's just... Siren had a special place in her heart because she was a creation of hers and her Husband, a man she had recognized and handpicked, not someone she had just used and discarded like Ruby's father.

"Forget it," Scathach huffed.

"As I thought," Violet laughed.

2000 years may have passed in the Inner World, which might seem like a long time, but it wasn't. Few things have truly changed, all due to the peculiarities of the Race that is the True Dragon.

What did they do in these two thousand years? They practiced battle in bed like rabbits, falling into debauchery every single day until someone had a loaf in the oven.

And after there was a loaf in the oven, Victor would pamper his Wives, preventing them from making any kind of extensive or harmful movements. When they were comfortable, he would do his things, which usually involved training and seeking understanding about his Divinities.

Violet snorted at this. As True Dragons, they could fight a 'war' where their children would not be harmed due to their strong bodies, but their Husband treated them like fragile glass, a fact that amused her greatly, making her feel both sweet and slightly bitter. It was a mix of complex feelings.

Due to these facts, the women practically couldn't train for long periods, especially those who underwent almost 2000 years of gestation.

All that happened was watching Time pass as they grew older and accumulated knowledge from the extensive Library that was Victor's mind.

As a Being with BILLIONS of Souls within him, he had a lot of accumulated knowledge. He made several books based on his memories and placed them in an immense Library that contained more than 10 million books, a Library that only increased in volume every day because the Wives found this idea attractive and began documenting their knowledge as well and putting it in the Library.

Of course, due to the nature of the knowledge, only Victor's Family had access to the Library, and even his Family couldn't go to the Lower Levels without Victor's permission. After all, the knowledge listed on level 9 of the Library was something that could effectively break someone's mind if read.

After all, it was Eldritch Knowledge coming from Outer Gods.

Not even Violet herself could enter without Victor's permission.

The reason Victor put such dangerous books there? It was for his Daughter, Yog, who could read such a book as if it were a normal fairy tale.

The Library had various Draconic Runes and Reality-

Distorting mechanisms in case of accidents, too. If an intruder miraculously entered that place, only a terrible fate awaited them.

Victor was so paranoid about this that he even made a Guardian to protect this knowledge.

Listening to Scathach's incoherent mutterings, Violet sighed. "Just forget it, Scathach."

"But!"

"Do you wish, then, that you had never done it?" Violet asked.

Scathach fell silent, and memories of the various nights she had experienced, her improper expressions, and how she had succumbed to depravity, came to her mind.

Scathach blushed deeply as if she were trying her best to forget that that woman was her.

Scathach's silence was the only answer Violet needed.

"See? Then stop thinking about it and admit that we really needed some downtime for ourselves."

"... That's true."

Scathach sighed as she leaned back in the chair. It had been a while since she had felt so 'at peace' without the need for training. Ironically, it was only when she rested that she made significant progress in her Powers and even awakened her Divinity, which unsurprisingly was related to War, Teaching, and Ice.

Characteristics that were more predominant in Scathach.

Speaking of Divinities, all the girls had Awakened their respective Divinities that matched their personalities and Powers, and all their Daughters somehow were born with Divinities that belonged to their parents or a complete mixture of their parents'.

After so many examples, it was obvious that the Blood Dragons were imitating some Aspects of the Noble Vampires, for example, the ability for the next generation to be born with more potential than the parents. This effect was passed on to the Blood Dragons but wasn't as effective as the Noble Vampires.

The reason for this was because they were Dragons, and since the beginning, they were already full of potential that depended only on their own efforts to flourish, not to mention that they were all Victor's children.

It was not that their Mothers didn't matter since there were many talented women who were Victor's Wives, but the man was just too abnormal, and because of that, his offspring were guaranteed to be super-talented, much more than normal True Dragons.

He was the highest-quality stallion with the best genes, so it was obvious that his descendants would be born like this, especially with such talented women and some as abnormal as in the case of Jeanne.

Scathach and Violet continued to stare at the fireplace, thinking about various things as a comfortable silence fell until Violet broke it.

"2000 years, huh... I never thought I would find so much time to seem like so little now."

"Our senses have been numbed since we became Gods and True Dragons, two Races that are practically immortal."

Not that the Noble Vampires weren't immortal, but by Godly standards, the Noble Vampires were very... inadequate. The reason for this was their involvement with Mortals. For the Gods, 10,000 years was a short time, but for the Noble Vampires, who usually interact more with Mortals, it was a long time.

Therefore, their worldview was more or less intertwined with Mortals, but Dragons and Gods were different since, for them, the passage of Time was just that, the passage of Time, and it didn't make much difference to them.

Living in such a small community full of True Dragons, the women felt this strangeness firsthand. While they were having fun with Victor, watching and reading, or even entertaining themselves with the various media that were constantly replenished by their subordinates, 1000 years passed in the blink of an eye...

And they didn't even notice it.

They only noticed the passage of Time because Ophis and Nero had grown at some point when they were relaxed with everything, and even became True Dragons themselves.

But even after discovering this, nothing changed in their routine except for those more stubborn, like Scathach and Haruna, who realized that they had wasted a lot of Time doing nothing.

But since they were still in their Daughter's gestation during this period, they could only content themselves with doing administrative work or spending time reading.

Any extra exercise, and Victor would intervene, and not even Scathach, as stubborn as she was, wanted to argue with Victor with those extremely serious eyes of his.

It was obvious that no matter what they said, nothing would convince him to let them train.

The time they spent managing things was even more unrealistic for them because, unlike Victor's Personal Dimension, the world outside was passing normally, so a strange feeling settled in the women who cared about the passage of Time.

Victor understandably refused completely to create a method to track Time and let them understand how much Time had passed. This thought was also shared by the Goddesses of the group and the women like Carmilla, Maya, and Tasha.

In their opinion, it was better for them not to think about it and just focus on the things at hand. After some time, Scathach agreed with this; thinking about the time she had 'lost' was making her unnecessarily irritated, so she tried not to think about it.

In their opinion, it was better for them not to dwell on it and just focus on the tasks at hand. Scathach agreed with this after some time. Dwelling on the Time she 'lost' was only unnecessarily irritating her, so she tried not to think about it.

Speaking of Tasha and Lilith, the only two women who were not True Dragons but were Goddesses and Progenitors of their respective Races, from the group of monsters, they were probably the ones who evolved the most as their respective Divinities reached the maximum state of Mastery, and they gained a deeper understanding of themselves and their roles as Progenitors.

These roles were worked on with Victor, resulting in two children... two monstrous girls.

What happened when Progenitors of two different Races crossed paths? No one knew the answer because it had never happened before.

Tasha's and Lilith's Daughters were the answer to this.

They were born as True Dragons with all the capabilities of their respective Mothers' Races.

A perfect blend, a True Hybrid, something that should have disrupted The Balance created by the Primordials, but it didn't due to the peculiar Adaptation Traits of The Blood Dragon Race.

The scientific and analytical side, composed of Aline, Velnorah, and Ruby, erupted into excitement after these two girls were born. Many theories were proposed, but the common consensus was that they were born Hybrids because of the Dragon Race and both parents being Progenitors.

As is known, the True Dragon Race was compatible with all Creation, and their blood was very potent. For example, if a True Dragon had children with a normal Human, and if by some miracle that normal Human survived the gestation period, which could take millennia without the help of the Dragon Father, that child definitely wouldn't be born as a Human-Dragon Hybrid but instead be born as a complete True Dragon.

The genes of the True Blood Dragon were very dominant and did not allow for subordination. And that was what happened in this case: the children were born as True Dragons at their Core, but all Aspects of their Mother's Race were also present, thanks to the peculiar ability of the Dragon being able to adapt to everything in Creation.

They were Dragons, yet they weren't at the same time. They were Dragon Hybrids, whose Dragon Blood was much stronger than their Mother's sides, but because their Mother's were Progenitors and also Goddesses, the Mother's parts also survived the predatory hunt of their Father's genes, giving their Mothers abilities to the child.

This was how the first Demonic Blood Dragon God was born, and the first Nature Blood Dragon God was born.

Victor and Lilith's Daughter had the ability to control and create Infernal Miasma to extremely toxic degrees. The Infernal Fire mixed with her own Draconic Fire was extremely dangerous, and her basic understanding of creating portals to any inferno, even those she didn't know, was something that could be exploited.

Victor and Tasha's Daughter had a complete instinctive understanding of Nature, how it functions, and its Aspects, albeit to a lesser degree due to her influence. She could even create Life. But this 'Creation' wasn't like her Father's. It was something more persuasive. She could influence thousands of years of a Race's Evolution in just a few years, thus creating entirely new Races.

In some aspects, she could also control Death. After all, Nature was also a part of Death—if there was Life, consequently, there would also be Death.

Of course, being True Dragons, they could control the other Elements as well, but their natural born Elements were much more abnormal from afar.

Violet sighed. "There's no use dwelling on it, so let's heed the advice of the Goddesses, those who are more experienced than us in this aspect."

When the women who were once more 'Mortal' than 'Immortal' began to feel the effects of the passage of Time, the Goddesses were there to assist them. For the Goddesses, the passage of Time meant nothing; they had no Time. But they knew the same was not true for those who were once Mortal.

Initially, Victor should have gone through this process as well, but his entire situation was abnormal. He simply had the firsthand experiences of Adonis on this matter and later acquired memories from Beings even more ancient than Adonis.

Therefore, his adaptation process was automatic.

"That's true. We just have to worry about what to do tomorrow."

These words were exactly why Victor didn't interfere in the administrative matters of his Empire. As an abnormal Being, he could very well, along with Velnorah, accelerate the entire process of automation and leave the women with plenty of free time.

But he didn't do that because, as was said once in the past, 'an idle mind is the devil's workshop.'

A phrase implying that if a Being wasn't occupied and had a lot of free time, they tended to have bad thoughts that could lead to quite unpleasant consequences.

Of course, not all Beings went through this, but mostly it applied.

That was why having the means to keep these women occupied was essential.

"Indeed," Violet nodded.

Scathach looked at Violet and raised an eyebrow when she saw her reading a book she was sure wasn't there before.

"What's that?"

"Ideas, thoughts, and resolutions that Victor had over these two thousand years. Everything here was personally written by him. This book recounts his discoveries in Divinity, the self-

understanding he had, and also his other discoveries related to his Nightmare Form, although it's just a summary of the last topic. After all, only Yog can read the detailed content of the last topic."

"...Why didn't I receive a copy?"

"You were too busy getting irritated over something useless and didn't bother to check the Library."

Scathach grunted in annoyance and then stood up and teleported... or at least she tried; she was immediately stopped by a barrier.

"Remember, use your feet indoors," Violet warned.

"Your Powers to enforce Order and Restrictions in a Space is irritating," Scathach huffed.

"Well, I am the Empress," she smiled gently, implying that as Empress, she must have the means to subdue the other women if things got out of control.

An aspect that Anna and Scathach also possessed.

Anna, with her Powers over Reality, and Scathach, with her Divinity as the 'Teacher', which gave her a certain degree of Authority over those she 'taught' in the past. Of course, one cannot forget Jeanne and Aphrodite with their overwhelming Charm.

All the main figures in the harem, such as Violet, Aphrodite, Scathach, Sasha, Ruby, Jeanne, Anna, Kaguya, and Eleonor, had some form of Power to control the others in case a 'small' fight broke out.

After all, when two True Dragon Gods fought... even other Gods stepped aside.

These abilities became even more necessary now with several prodigious children roaming around.

By the way, Violet's Divinity of Order and Obsession gave her the ability to isolate a Space and add various rules to it that everyone inside must obey, unless there was a Divinity opposing Violet's or a Divinity superior to hers, like the Divinities of Positivity, Negativity, and End.

Scathach snorted and just walked towards the Library.

Violet just chuckled gently and returned to her reading.

As she walked through the corridors of the mansion, which later turned into a massive castle due to the need for space, Scathach came across a tall woman of 190 cm in height, long black hair reaching her buttocks, violet eyes, and a warrior's defined body, with her six-pack abs being completely defined, a body reminiscent of the Valkyries that both the Norse Goddesses of the group 'kindly invited' to be their subordinates and Eleonor's Valkyries.

Seeing this woman, Scathach narrowed her eyes dangerously. "Stella, what are you doing?"

"Geh, Mother Scathach..."

"I ask again, what are you doing?"

"...Training?"

"I, your Mother, and your Father have already told you not to use your Powers without a responsible adult present, right?"

"... But-."

"I see, I will talk to Victor then." Scathach hated doing this because it showed her inability to educate the children, but she had no choice. She couldn't 'threaten' the

children with training yet, and if there was one thing all of Victor's Daughters had in common, it was their immense obsession with their Father.

Even the first words they uttered were 'Daddy,' to the immense discontent of all the Wives.

'I must be getting softer... In the past, my own three-year-old Daughter was already training while these girls only had obtained basic training with little effort... Yes, that's the only plausible explanation.' Scathach thought as she assessed the current situation.

After thinking about it, she really realized she had softened a bit. 'Hmm, let's change that. I will increase their training load.' Scathach nodded internally.

Unknowingly, Stella had ended up condemning the future of her own Sisters with her attitude, something that would come back to bite her in the future.

"W-W-Wait, you don't need to talk to Father!" The woman panicked as the reality around her distorted, and she reverted to being a child with the same characteristics as the adult woman, with the addition of Dragon Horns.

Scathach looked at the little girl, Princess Stella Elderblood, daughter of Anna and Victor, a child who was the blatant copy of Anna and Victor.

"Stella, your Father allowed you limited access to your Powers because he trusted you wouldn't abuse it."

"...But I'm not abusing it."

"Becoming an adult who is the perfect image your Father finds attractive... Do you take me for a fool, child? I can very well see your intentions."

Stella blushed deeply as she turned away.

Scathach sighed. If there was something she didn't like, it was how... 'adult-like' these children were. It's true that some of them were over 1000 years old, but until their Dragon Bodies entered the adolescent phase, she would still treat them all as children.

"...Speaking of Daddy—Cough, Father... Where is he?" Stella asked with a sparkle in her violet eyes, a sparkle that Scathach recognized very well.

"I haven't seen the troublesome trio either."

Scathach rolled her eyes. The troublesome trio consisted of Violet's Daughter, Ruby's Daughter, and Sasha's Daughter. Like their Mothers, the three Sisters were very close and always ready to cause trouble.

"I don't know where they are, and it doesn't matter right now."

Stella narrowed her eyes. "Mother Scathach is a liar."

"...Right, the ability to see through falsehoods," Scathach muttered.

"Where is MY Daddy?"

'The possessiveness coming from her words... truly worthy of being Victor's Daughter,' Scathach thought with an amused smile as she ignored Stella's 'pressure' on her body as if it were nothing, which it was. For a Mortal, it was extremely threatening, but for her, it was just fun.

"Don't look at me like that, young lady." Scathach's smile widened, and a subtle aura of bloodlust emanated from her body.

Stella visibly shivered and shrunk back. Even though she was powerful, she was nothing in front of Mother Scathach, who was described by all of her Mothers as only second in Power to her Father.

But...! She wouldn't cower here! She wanted to see her Father!

'Oh? I know I already knew this, but it's always good to personally see an uncut diamond.' For a moment, Scathach had a sense of déjà vu when she saw the posture of the little girl. It reminded her so much of the look Victor had in the past when she found him.

The intensity and madness were lesser than Victor's, that was a fact, but it was definitely there.

The only one who seemed to have completely inherited Victor's battle madness was Siren, his beloved Daughter, and that was obvious, considering Siren was also her Daughter.

But Stella's attitude was a misstep. After all, Scathach could be reasonable, but when provoked with a potential fight or someone talented, she kind of lost her head, and that hadn't changed since the beginning. It had just been more subdued thanks to the constant presence of her 'best' Disciple.

As Scathach's presence increased even more, Stella quickly lost her courage, and in the next moment, Reality distorted around them, and Anna appeared.

"Scathach, what's going on?"

"...Ask our beloved Daughter," Scathach's pressure disappeared, leaving only her smile.

Anna looked critically at her Daughter.

"Speak."

Knowing she couldn't lie to her Mother or she would feel it, reluctantly, Stella spoke. "I used my Powers to change into my Adult Form, and Mama Scathach caught me in the act..."

Anna's Draconian Eyes narrowed even further, but she didn't nag or raise her voice. "To your room, now."

"Am I grounded?"

"No, I assume Scathach already warned you about what you did wrong, but Victor will know of this."

"Ugh," Stella grumbled; she preferred being grounded!

"To your room. You have tasks to do."

"...Yes, Mommy." Stella sighed and walked defeatedly toward her quarters.

As she disappeared from their view, Anna sighed. "I don't know if I'm happy that our Daughters love their Father so much or irritated that they love him too much."

"Give it up. You know it's impossible to stop, considering that you couldn't stop yourself."

Anna narrowed her eyes slightly when reminded of this fact. "... That's true, but boundaries need to be set."

"I agree with you on that." Scathach nodded, then continued, "They are too young to think about that."

"...Is there any chance they'll go for another man?" Anna asked.

"Are you crazy?" That was all Scathach said to emphasize how bad of an idea that was.

"I know it's impossible, considering how doting of a Father Victor is and his possessive tendencies. Not to mention that the girls will never find someone as 'good' as Victor in both appearance and strength... Ugh."

"As I said, it's a lost cause. Don't even think about it. Besides, we are Dragons, not Humans. Even after all this time, do you still think about it?"

"It's not that I think about it..." Anna murmured.

"...Oh, you're jealous." Scathach laughed in amusement.

Anna blushed slightly but nodded.

"Okay, jealous Second Empress... What are you going to do about your problem?"

The Second Empress was a playful Title the Wives gave Anna. After all, besides Violet, she had the most 'importance' to the group since she was Victor's Mother... Technically, this fact might have changed over the years, considering she was reborn from Victor's Blood, so one could say that Victor was her Father.

"Problem? What problem?"

"Leon."

"...Oh." Anna's beautiful face wrinkled slightly at that name; she had completely forgotten about it. After thinking about it for a while, she spoke. "I honestly don't know."

"Victor and I will just be honest as always," Anna said. It wasn't her style to shy away from problems. If she encountered one, she would deal with it.

This particular problem had been put off for a long time, but not intentionally. Things sort of took this course naturally, considering how busy they were.

"Well, I wouldn't expect anything less from you," Scathach nodded. "Are you worried about it?"

"I'm not. Honestly, things between Leon and I changed a lot when we turned into Noble Vampires."

"I found myself craving Victor, and Leon found himself desiring other women. That situation kind of created a rift, and it became even more visible when this world was created, and I started living with the other girls."

"Darling is quite possessive, and he doesn't want to see any man within a mile of his Wives. The only one he showed tolerance for was Tatsuya, and that's because the man seems to love his sword very much." Scathach chuckled lightly.

"Hmm." Anna nodded, clearly lost in thought, and the two Mothers began walking together.

"Do you wish you had remained Human?"

"...Honestly, I don't." Anna, as always, was honest. "Having so much Power at the tips of my fingers... It's addictive." She spoke as she looked at her hand, which formed a small sphere of pure violet Power.

"Being able to hold something equivalent to a nuclear bomb so easily... It's incredible. I wouldn't trade it for anything. Besides, I'm very happy nowadays, even happier than when I was Human. I have a huge Family, many Daughters, and a man that I truly love."

"A man who is your Son," Scathach said, smiling, not forgetting to tease Anna about it.

"A man who might as well be my Father, if we're being technical about it, not just my Father, but yours too, Scathach. After all, you were reborn from his Blood too." Anna retorted.

Those words left Scathach static for a few seconds. "That's true; he could be considered my Father. So should I call him Daddy?" she joked.

"If you do that, Siren will want to crucify you," Anna pointed out.

"She can try if she wants... But I doubt she'll succeed." Scathach grinned widely.

Anna shook her head at the woman's thirsty expression. "Considering that we were all reborn as Dragons through Victor, it's not unthinkable to say that he's the Father of all of us."

"So, a Harem of Daughters and Granddaughters... A Harem of Incest, as Natasha puts it."

"Please don't be crude about the relationship we have," Anna narrowed her eyes.

"It's still true."

"I know, but it's our Family you're talking about. Show some respect."

"That's true... I should stop making those kinds of comments... Spending time with Natasha is bad for my mental health."

"Changing the subject, how did you manage to Teleport?"

"Violet opened a rift in Space and allowed me to Teleport."

"Oh... Even your Reality-Warping Powers don't affect her Domain?" Scathach asked.

"They can, but I'd have to force the break, which would hurt her, so I don't do it," Anna replied.

"Hmm, I understand... Good to know," Scathach nodded.

Chapter 990: Doting Father.

Chapter 990: Doting Father.

You know that feeling when something is happening right in front of you, and you're not sure what it is even though you're using all your knowledge to figure it out?

That was the feeling Evie Moriarty was experiencing now. She tried to focus her attention on Victor, which shouldn't have been difficult considering how visually striking he was, but the sight of three pairs of violet eyes with dragon horns watching her while smiling sweetly was very... unsettling.

The three little girls remained utterly silent, choosing to stay out of the conversation, and although they had never opened their mouths from the beginning, Evie couldn't shake the feeling that they were conversing among themselves.

As they entered her chambers, she closed the door with magic, and she couldn't help but notice that at that moment, the three kittens reacted by opening their eyes slightly in curiosity, as if they could see the magic, something that, considering their race, was not particularly difficult to understand.

And then, their reactions returned to the sweet, silent expression.

... Did she mention that from the beginning, the three little girls were floating? They seem to not know the meaning of walking.

'Yes, something is definitely happening here, but I don't know what.' And not knowing that was frustrating for Evie.

Evie sat on the sofa and pointed to another sofa in front of her. "Please, have a seat."

"Hmm." Victor simply approached and lightly touched the sofa as it changed into something different and much more comfortable, but that wasn't the important feature Evie noticed; the entire sofa was composed of divine material, making it much more resistant than before.

'Why did he do that?' She wondered, but this curiosity was soon satisfied when the three little girls sat on the sofa, and the sofa visibly creaked.

'... Right, dragons in their humanoid forms still retain all their weight from their dragon form.' Evie now understood the reason for the change.

Next, Victor sat down, but unlike the three little girls, no noise was made, proving his total control over his own body to Evie.

'Being an older dragon, he should be much heavier than his daughters, yet nothing was heard as if he had no weight at all, ' Evie reasoned.

While Evie was thinking about these things, the three little girls continued to look at her as if they were observing something very interesting.

"I think introductions are necessary," Victor said politely, placing his hand on the girl with white hair.

"Her name is Valentina Victoria Elderblood, and she is my daughter with Violet."

The little girl just smiled slightly as she felt Victor's caresses on her head.

Then, he moved to the girl with golden hair. "Her name is Silvia Elderblood, and she is my daughter with Sasha."

Like her sister, the little girl smiled as she felt the caresses on her head.

Victor placed his hand on the exceptionally red hair of the little last girl and said, "Her name is Rosemary Lavina Elderblood, and she is my daughter with Ruby."

"Girls, say hello to Evie Moriarty, the queen of witches."

"Hello," the three responded in unison.

While inwardly communicating telepathically with each other.

"[Lavina, did you see that strange energy?]" Silvia asked.

[Yes, it seems to be connected to the woman, but it's coming from elsewhere... Although it's not as strong as ours.] Lavina spoke.

[That's what our mothers call Magic. It's an inferior energy but quite useful for various things.] Valentina said.

[Oh... It's that thing Aunt Albedo uses.] Silvia remembered.

[Yes, she also blessed our father with the ability to use that energy, although it's not necessary now considering what we are.] Valentina continued.

[... Hmm, do you think she's a potential mother?] Lavina asked curiously.

Valentina and Silvia's eyes darkened slightly at those words.

[I doubt it. Our beloved father has stopped pursuing women for his harem. Unless it's someone he really likes, like Aunt Hela, I doubt he'll do that.] Valentina dismissed this possibility.

[Hmm, but she looks pretty competent, right? After all, she's a queen.] Lavina said.

[That... is possible.] Valentina replied a little hesitantly, as she was probably the only one who had read Evie's records before coming to this place; she knew very well how 'competent' she was.

[There's maybe a 50% chance of that becoming reality... But I highly doubt it, considering there's Aunt Albedo, Aunt Dun Scaith, and Aunt Kali around whom our beloved father seems more interested in. Not to mention Aunt Albedo helped our father further develop magic. Probably, our future mother will come from these three women... To my personal dismay.] Valentina spoke.

[Valentina, your thoughts were leaking...] Silvia commented.

[Shit.]

[Although I agree with you.] Silvia nodded.

[Look, her brain is rebooting. It seems she's very shocked. Let's stay silent again.] Lavina spoke.

When the introductions were made, Evie's brain kind of started rebooting, and it was at that moment that her magic sensed something coming from the girls.

"They are goddesses...?"

Lavina narrowed her eyes slightly. [We are not just humble goddesses. We have our father's blood; we are super goddesses!]

[Super dragon goddesses!] Silvia shouted through the telepathic link.

"Dragon Goddesses, to be more precise, but yes. You're not wrong." Victor nodded.

"... Just what have you been doing all these years?" Evie asked with a persistent sense of disbelief.

"A few things, working, training, enjoying peace, and developing. You know, all those things beings do when they are at peace."

[Does working like rabbits count as work, too?] Valentina spoke through the telepathic link and shivered slightly when she felt her father's gaze on her small body.

[Valentina, stop with these indecent thoughts! Our beloved father will scold us! You know that nothing escapes his eyes!] Silvia shouted internally when she saw Victor's gaze.

[Ugh.]

"... Compared to your relative peace, all my people have had in these two years was anything but peace. Well, at least the Norse stopped bothering us when they were defeated by Hela."

"In contrast, the Hindu pantheon is more active than before. At least they're maintaining the appearance of negotiation for now."

"I presume that was the reason you summoned me."

"Yes..." Evie sighed. "Over time, I found myself unable to handle the pressure from so many sides... On one side, we have an entire unknown civilization ready to strike, and on this side, we have the gods wanting access to the portal."

"Hmm," Victor simply smiled faintly as he gestured with his hand, creating three juice cups and handing them to the girls: grape juice for Valentina, acerola juice for Rosemary, and orange juice for Silvia.

[Delicious!] The three said simultaneously.

[Haah~, when our father smiles, he always looks more handsome! I should have brought the hidden 26k camera to add to my collection.] Valentina sighed.

[Indeed, I really want to steal Mother Violet's and Mother Anna's collections. They have the rarest photos.] Lavina commented.

"So, what's the real reason?" Victor asked.

"What are you talking about...?" Evie pretended to be clueless.

"Please, are we going to play this game now?" Victor asked with an amused smile, a smile that sent a slight shiver down Evie's spine. "Did you forget who's in front of you now?"

[Here it is! Here it is! The dominant side showing up! Turn on the cameras, Valentina!] Silvia shouted.

[I didn't bring the cameras! Did you forget I said so!?] Valentina shouted back.

[Goddammit Valentina!]

[We can use Aunt Albedo's magic to turn our memories into videos! So just keep watching! Don't miss anything!] Lavina said.

[Ohhh! I forgot about that fact!] Valentina and Silvia spoke simultaneously.

"... Right... The man who consumed Diablo, whose essence I interacted with the most and deciphered my personality."

"Even without Diablo's memories, any kind of falsehood and deception doesn't work in front of me. From the moment you started talking about your situation, every sentence was mixed with lies and truths."

Evie remained silent.

"Very well, since you want to play this game. Let's simplify things." Victor snapped his fingers, and an image appeared in front of Evie, an image that made her eyes narrow dangerously.

In the image was her daughter Emily lying in bed looking quite sick.

"You would never call me to deal with the gods; you're too stubborn for that. You would only do that when you're 100% sure you're going to lose. The only reason you called me offering your country is because your daughter has acquired a mysterious illness... a mysterious illness of divine origin."

"Who did this? You wonder. The Norse? The Aztecs? Or the recent faction that is growing under the leadership of Shiva?"

"Perhaps the beings on the other side of the gate?"

"You forgot to point out your own faction." Evie pointed out.

[Humpf, we don't need such indirect means to destroy your weak faction. Who does she think we are?] Valentina scoffed.

[The weakest of Dragonoids from our faction can completely devastate this place, and we're not even counting on our mothers and our beloved father!] Silvia scoffed.

[We don't even need to use our Dragonoids. Just use our orbital cannon, and voilà, this place disappears from the map.] Lavina scoffed.

[Hey, that's not efficient. We need to conquer everything and take everything that's useful,] Silvia pointed out.

[Why do we need to do that? Our father can create anything,] Lavina said.

[I'm talking about people and other immaterial things. For example, the queen is very competent, she would help Mother Velnorah, Mother Ruby, and Mother Aline very well,] Silvia said.

[Oh, that's true... My bad, I forgot about that... But in my defense, she mildly irritated me,] Lavina said.

[Well, that's fair. After all, temperament has always been the issue of our race,] Valentina reflected.

"Please, not even you believe in that possibility," Victor rolled his eyes as the image in front of him disappeared.

"Believe me, my dear teacher, who never taught me anything very useful... If I wanted Arcane, nothing could stop me from having this country for myself."

The way he spoke in an excessively sweet tone, very gentle, full of false respect, while at the same time threatening, was very disorienting and scary for Evie.

[Ughyaaaa, Father, so cool!] Lavina, Silvia, and Valentina mentally shouted simultaneously.

"Instead of seeking to conquer us, you expect me to come to you for help so you can have the whole country without any kind of fuss," Evie spoke while trying her best to ignore the gleam in the eyes of the three little girls and focus on Victor.

"My dear, I am a Tyrant. The thoughts of others do not matter when you have as much power as I do at your disposal."

"Right now, if I wanted to, I could kill you and revive you in a completely new being, and you would never know... But where would be the fun in that?"

Evie felt her heart squeeze at what she heard from Victor because she didn't doubt his capabilities to do so. If there was anything that Victor showed during his rise, it was that he was extremely competent.

"There is beauty in simplicity. As I understand more about creation and gain more power, this thought becomes more visible to me."

An uncomfortable silence fell over the place, and all that was heard was the sound of juice being sucked through the straws of the three little girls, juice that seemed to never end. Despite visibly drinking the juice, the cup's contents did not decrease.

Out of curiosity, Evie analyzed the cup, and she swallowed dryly when she saw that that simple glass was a divine artifact that infinitely replicated everything that entered it.

How many expensive potions could she make with that and earn tons of money was inconceivable, and these three little girls were using it to drink simple fruit juice...

'I guess money doesn't matter to someone who can literally create money as much as they want.' Evie thought, and then sighed.

"Can you help my daughter?"

"Yes, it's quite easy for me."

"... What do you want in return?"

"Everything."

Evie fell silent again. She would lie if she said she didn't expect something like this. After all, she was dealing with a tyrant, and a tyrant wouldn't be satisfied until he had everything—all her effort, all her sweat, all her achievements, even her body and soul. Is it worth trading all that for her daughter?

Her memory returned to her only biological daughter. Although she loved her other daughters very much, the reality was that blood was thicker than everything in this world, and she would do anything for her daughter... So, yes. It's worth it.

Evie sighed again. "Can you please help my daughter?"

Victor's smile widened. "I was waiting for those words, my dear teacher."

Evie snorted at the title of teacher that he was clearly just using to provoke her.

Victor snapped his fingers, and as he spoke. "It's done."

"... It's done? Just like that?"

"Yeah, just like that."

Evie used her magic to check on her daughter's condition... And indeed, whatever she had, she was completely cured... Just with a snap of fingers.

Victor's existence seemed to mock all her efforts in researching and acquiring magic, but now she wasn't complaining about it. After all, because of him, her daughter was well.

She took a deep breath and sighed afterward, letting go of all her worries with this simple gesture. She fell silent for a few seconds as her brain tried to rearrange her priorities.

Now that she had practically sold herself for the sake of her daughter, she needed to find the one responsible for all this mess.

Her eyes gleamed with a dark promise of revenge. "... Who harmed my daughter? Can you tell me?"

"Don't worry. My heralds have been activated, and soon, you'll have the culprit in your hands," Victor said.

"... Right... Of course, you did." Evie forgot how efficient Victor could be when dealing with things.

"And then... what happens now?" she asked, not knowing what to do. Should she serve him or something? Right here? In front of his daughters!?

Evie made an effort to erase that mental image from her head and waited for his response.

[This woman... She looks just like Mother Natashia when she's thinking something inappropriate.] Silvia narrowed her eyes.

[Ignore her. It's our beloved father's presence that's too bright for a simple witch like her.] Valentina scoffed.

[Right...] Silvia said, but still kept an eye on Evie.

"What do you mean?"

"I mean, do I need to do something? Like, prove myself competent or something...?"

"You don't need to do anything. After all, you already belong to me."

The way he said that made her blush slightly in embarrassment, but she didn't disagree; after all, she sold herself here. 'How ironic, the witch who used to buy everything with money in the past ended up selling herself in the future.'

"The only thing you should do now is work as my personal witch... Just like your mother."

"... Eh?"

Victor didn't say anything else and just snapped his fingers again, as all of Arcane was covered by a thin veil of energy. The next moment, the entire kingdom vanished and appeared in another place. Specifically in the city ruled by Velnorah.

Honestly, Victor didn't need to snap his fingers to do this, but this way, it's more feasible for the people around him to know that he did something.

Evie opened her eyes wide in the face of the absurdity she was feeling intensely through her magic. "You... You took my entire country and transported it somewhere."

"There's nowhere, my dear... This is a very special place... A technocracy ruled by my wife Velnorah, the place where you and the witches will live from now on."

"... Just like you bypassed all my defenses..."

Victor clasped his hands together and opened them while a rainbow formed: "Magic."

Evie felt an immense urge to hex this man right now, but she didn't because she knew it would only backfire on her in a very bad way.

Two space distortions appear, and a tall woman with long blue hair and a woman with white hair appear.

"Aya, it seems my beloved daughter couldn't resist, fufufu~."

"Mother...!" Remembering Victor's previous words, she realized where her mother had been all this time: "Of all places, you've been here from the beginning!?"

"Of course, I can't stay away when such an interesting city is being created."

"You B----." Their words were censored by Victor.

"No bad words around my daughters, okay?" He smiled 'sweetly' at Evie.

"... Okay." She nodded stiffly.

"Fufufufu~. You've been scolded like a little child, hahahah ~"

Veins popped on Evie's head. This irresponsible woman never tried to help her people in need and constantly ignored her calls. It was very irritating to know that her mother, Albedo, was enjoying all the privileges here while she suffered.

"Darling."

"Velnorah, I leave everything here to you."

"And about the portal...?"

"Let's treat it as an experiment for my wives' future conquests... For now, just seal the portal and take care of the witches."

Another distortion occurred, and a herald appeared along with a goddess of poison and a god of curses.

"Here is your gift, Evie. Enjoy."

"They're the ones responsible?" She asked.

"Isn't that obvious?" Victor said.

"Celtic gods... They were my best bet since some of them are experts in this type of attack, but there were so many possibilities that it was hard to ignore the others."

"Sometimes, the answers were right in front of us all along, and we just didn't know it," Victor said as Albedo nodded.

"... Take care of them, Velnorah, I'm sure you know what to do."

"Yes, Darling."

"Where is my daughter?" Victor asked. As the only mother present, it was obvious he was referring to his daughter with Velnorah.

"She is studying."

"Hmm, just don't force her to do anything she doesn't want to. She is still very young."

"... You spoil our daughters too much, Darling." Velnorah sighed.

"Maybe." Victor laughed as he stroked the heads of Valentina, Silvia, and Lavina, who smiled widely when they felt their father's caresses. "But in my defense, they are my little treasures."

"Hehehehe~"

That's why they loved their father! He's the best! Unlike their 'boring' mothers, their father spoils them completely!

Velnorah just sighed again. Fortunately, despite Victor spoiling his daughters as a doting father, when he needs to be strict, he takes on the role very well. However, in most cases, it's the mothers who are responsible for educating the girls.

Chapter 991: Daddy's Little Girls

Chapter 991: Daddy's Little Girls

A woman standing at 190 CM tall, with long dark green hair, green horns, and violet eyes, walked through the castle where she lived.

Her expression was serious, and although making no sound, each step she took emitted a threatening intensity. Those who saw this woman quickly moved out of her way to avoid attracting her wrath. She was clearly feared in this place.

Although this fear among the servants was unfounded, as Victor would not allow senseless violence against the people who helped him, that had always been his principle. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, blood for blood.

He would not demean those who aided him, and everyone in this castle knew that... But still, the servants stepped aside from the woman to avoid risking her explosive temper.

The woman narrowed her eyes slightly at a werewolf Maid. "You there."

"Y-Yesh!?"

"Where is my Father?"

"I-I don't know, Princess Gina... Perhaps you should ask Lady Kaguya, Lady Violet, or Lady Velnorah. They usually know where the Master will be."

Gina's violet eyes gleamed slightly towards the female werewolf, a look that made the woman shrink due to its intensity, feeling like she could die at any moment.

"Mm." Gina merely nodded and continued her walk.

"Thank you."

"Y-You're welcome..."

As Gina left, the Maid collapsed on the ground, breathing heavily. Being in the presence of a true dragon's gaze was something she should honestly be accustomed to, but certain individuals, specifically the Siren princesses and Gina, were quite difficult to handle.

"... Are you okay?" Another Maid asked.

"I need to change my clothes."

The arriving Maid looked down and saw the result of the werewolf's terror.

"... Right, let's take her to the bathroom."

"Thank you."

...

Born the daughter of a primordial dragon goddess and a chaos dragon god, Gina Elderblood certainly secured the best genes.

Despite being born just two decades ago compared to her older sisters, who have been around for a thousand years, being the Daughter of Gaia and Victor, talent and abnormal growth were the least of her concerns.

Mainly because she was born with a highly developed concept of Life, and as a primordial dragon goddess of Life, her entire body matured much faster than her sisters. She was an 'anomaly' like some of her younger sisters, such as Stella and Isabelle, who were the daughters of beings on par with primordials.

Despite being one of the youngest, she was already a 'teenager' in terms of dragon body because of her concept of Life.

Because of this, it wasn't 'strange' for her to walk around with the body of her adult humanoid form, right?

'Where's my father? Where's my DADDY?' Every time she asked this question, the scowl on her face became even more prominent, causing the servants around her to flee as soon as they saw her.

Like all of Victor's daughters, she was Daddy's little girl... To the immense displeasure of his wives.

As she walked frustrated through the castle corridors, she came across one of her sisters.

The daughter of her Mother, Annasthastia, and her beloved father, Angelina Elderblood. Despite being named 'Angel,' she was anything but a sweet angel... She completely inherited her mother's madness for her father, madness that was further amplified by her mother because the adults here, except for a few exceptions, had no limits.

"Aya..." A sweet smile appeared on the face of the child standing at 120 CM tall with dual tails, her violet eyes watching Gina with undisguised amusement. "Gina, I didn't expect to see you here."

"I didn't expect to see you here either... What are you doing here?" By 'here', she meant Victor's personal quarters... Well, the room where he slept with his wives, at least.

After all, his personal quarters were more like a museum than an actual bedroom.

"Ara, of course, I came to look for my beloved daddy... Too bad I didn't find him here."

Gina narrowed her eyes slightly as she sniffed the air and caught a whiff of her father coming from the girl, but it wasn't as strong as being near him personally. It seemed more like the scent of his belongings.

"I don't know what you took, but give it back."

"I don't know what you're talking about?" She turned her head, genuinely confused.

Gina's eyes grew even more intense, a look that would make anyone flee from her, but Angelina wasn't just anyone; she was a true dragon, Victor's daughter. She merely met Gina's gaze with the same smile on her face.

"Give it back," she said with even more intensity.

Angelina narrowed her eyes slightly, and for a few seconds, her eyes became utterly lifeless, like two violet black holes that seemed to consume everything.

She realized her sister wouldn't let go of this matter. As a daughter of Natashia, she clearly inherited the lightning of the Fulger Clan. She could easily flee from this place, but... the matter wouldn't end here. Since they all lived together, Gina would definitely bring this up at some point, so extra tactics are needed here.

"Haah... Sometimes, I wonder if you're Mother Jeanne's daughter instead of a Greek like Mother Gaia." Angelina sighed disappointedly and 'reluctantly' withdrew a shirt from her dimensional space, an item her beloved father, Uncle Hephaestus, and Mother Natalia created.

Essentially, the dimensional space within the bracelet was 2500 KM; of course, that wasn't the limit. There were even larger dimensional spaces capable of accommodating an entire large country inside, although these items were only available to her mothers. Unlike her bracelet, these dimensional spaces could even have Life inside them, but they were items that required more 'responsibility' to use.

The item's appearance varied according to the users' preferences, and it could be a bracelet, an earring, or even a weapon, changing according to the user's will.

As it was made of a mixture of divine and demonic material, it was virtually unbreakable. Angelina preferred to keep it as a bracelet and sometimes as a clasp that held her two double tails.

Gina sniffed the air and caught the scent of her father on that shirt, and the intensity of her gaze shifted from serious to greedy. She tried her best to stay serious and not give in to her impulses, but usually, that control meant nothing when it came to her father.

Angelina smiled slightly. 'Hehehe~, it's only at times like these that your Greek side shows itself more.'

"How about a deal, my dear sister?"

"... Speak."

"I'll give you this, and we'll pretend this never happened."

Gina fell silent, her intense gaze lessened as she was clearly thinking about the matter.

Seeing how long it took her to make a decision, Angelina used her 'trump card'. She pulled out a copy of the photo of her father sleeping, a photo she copied from her mother's 'decent' collection. Unfortunately, she couldn't find the more 'spicy' collections, which were completely hidden, and her mother wouldn't open her mouth about it, much to her irritation.

"How about now?"

"Deal!" Gina quickly took both items as she smelled the shirt. 'Father, I miss you... I haven't seen you in 3 hours!' She screamed entirely.

Angelina smiled smugly and sneakily started to leave that place. She was going to take advantage of the moment when her younger sister was lost in thought.

Rumble, Rumble, Rumble.

Four flashes of lightning were heard.

Natashia, Natasha, Carmila, and Victoria appear.

"Geh, Mothers..." Angelina groaned.

"Angelina? What are you doing here?" Natashia asked curiously.

"Don't ask the obvious, Sister. They are standing in our room. It is obvious why these horny brats are here." Naty snorted.

"Well, at least our other daughters aren't here. Angelina tends to drag them into her antics... I feel a sense of déjà vu every time I see this." Victoria spoke while thinking about the past.

"Mah, Mah. No need to point fingers, let Angelina explain." Carmila, as the oldest and technically the ancestor of the blonde women here, spoke.

Technically speaking, she was also Angelina's grandmother, but... We don't comment on that. Any relationship other than mother becomes confusing because everyone here is somehow related to each other.

Therefore if a woman is Victor's wife, she is a 'Mother', but if she is a daughter of Victor, she is a 'daughter'. It's easier to leave things like that than to think too much about the complex relationship they all have.

Knowing that she couldn't come up with a blatant lie because they would know, but she also had a window of opportunity to lie since Mother Anna wasn't present, Angelina quickly explained with a tight smile.

"Well, I was walking calmly through the halls when I saw the hallway that led to Daddy's room, I thought, Why not? When I got here, I was surprised to see Gina standing in front of the door with my beloved Daddy's shirt in her hand."

Angelina 'conveniently' threw her sister under the bus.

"...Eh?" Gina, who was lost in her own world, suddenly woke up when she felt several eyes staring in her direction, and seeing her current state, which, to be honest, was not at all appropriate, she froze.

"As I thought it was an opportunity, I decided to join her, and she offered some items for me to remain silent on the matter."

Gina opened her eyes wide. Her sister didn't pass off all the blame, but she made it seem like everything had started with her!

'This brat! How dare she!' Gina looked more intensely at Angelina, who continued to smile gently.

"...Seriously, these horny brats, why so much love for your father?" Naty sighed.

"Well, it's Victor... An essentially perfect man and a doting father... It's obvious why." Victoria spoke with the same tone as Naty.

The two were not jealous at all! It was just annoying to see their beloved daughter only have an interest in their father and not their mothers!

Carmila and Natashia smiled at Angelina, a knowing smile/ No one here was stupid, and everyone could deduce what happened according to the personalities they knew of their daughter.

"Well, I applaud you for not leaving your sister alone. You understand our family's saying very well." Natashia nodded. If Angelina had placed all the blame on Gina, she wouldn't have just received those words. All the mothers made a point of putting the family saying into their daughters' heads.

Something that Victor also makes a point of reminding them of.

Family always comes first.

"Not assuming full blame and diverting attention might be considered smart and cunning, and this action isn't necessarily bad... But it's not good either," Carmila spoke sternly. "You're a true dragon, daughter. If you're caught in the act, just proudly state what you were doing and don't make excuses."

"Ugh..." Angelina realized things hadn't gone as she predicted.

"Of course, this attitude only applies to us, your family. If you encounter beings out there who are stronger than you, any despicable and cunning act counts, no matter what you do. You must survive and wait for us... That way, we'll annihilate everything. After all, nobody messes with the family of a dragon," Naty pointed out, smiling broadly.

"So bloodthirsty," Victoria rolled her eyes. "Just remember our lessons, and you'll be fine in most cases, but don't forget to improvise and not cling to our rules."

"...I understand the purpose of these lessons, but Mother... Do you really think Daddy will let us wander far from his domain?"

Victoria and Naty refrained from rolling their eyes at the girl's constant use of 'daddy'... but her words had a point; Victor would hardly allow his daughters to stray far from his domain.

"That's true, but your sisters are quite adventurous by nature, and it seems you've inherited your father's magnet for trouble... So precautions are necessary," Carmila said.

"That won't happen while I'm around," Gina said seriously, being very protective of her sisters.

The women previously known as the Fulgers, looked at Gina and compared her serious demeanor to her mother's frivolous one and wondered if this serious and intense girl was actually Gaia's daughter, even though her dark green hair fully revealed her descent. It was still hard to believe that she could come from the union of Victor and Gaia.

"Say that after you've put away Darling's shirt," Natasha scoffed.

Gina blushed and, with a wave of her hand, stowed her precious items in her own dimensional space, which was a belt.

"Anyway, let's go in. Darling should be coming home soon, and we should prepare for him... You two go back to the daughters' room and wait there. I'm sure he'll visit you."

Gina's and Angelina's eyes gleamed with excitement, and then both rushed towards the mentioned room, with Angelina in the lead due to her lightning powers.

"I'm sure she wouldn't react like that if it were us..." Victoria murmured.

"Stop grumbling and get over it. All our daughters are daddy's girls, and I feel like that's never going to change."

"Well, at least I'm lucky to have a son. I hope he'll give me a grandchild soon," Victoria smiled eagerly.

These words made the three previous Fulgers stop in their tracks. "It's true... Should we hurry our nephew along? If it's up to Tatsuya, he'll only have children in 100 years," Natasha said.

"That's a good idea," Naty agreed.

"Hey! Keep my son away from your nefarious plans!" Victoria growled.

The three women completely ignored Victoria and continued arguing. It wasn't until the pressure Victoria emanated began to get stronger that they looked at her.

"Don't worry, Daughter. We won't do anything Tatsuya doesn't want. We already have our daughters, and even though we don't really like the attention they give Darling and forget about us, we still like to spoil them." Carmila said.

"... That's good. Don't force Tatsuya to do something he doesn't want to do."

"Of course." Carmila nodded.

Chapter 992: The Talk.

Chapter 992: The Talk.

If Leon were to say he hadn't expected this situation, he would be lying. He knew his wife... Or ex-wife now, too well.

That look she had shown Victor when they turned into noble vampires was the same look he had seen in the past when she looked at him, with the only difference being that the gaze was more intense and predatory... More animalistic.

Despite seeming strange in the context of that time as newly turned humans, he now understood enough about the supernatural world to know that this was more normal

than it seemed. Noble vampires, werewolves, Youkais, demons, angels, ghosts, gods, and evil spirits.

As always, the best example would be the gods, with the strongest example being the Greeks, especially the lineage of Cronos that continued with his son Zeus and Poseidon, two gods who couldn't see a man or woman without already having bad intentions towards them, whether that man or woman was their family or not.

Although the gods were the most practical and extreme examples, the union between relatives was not uncommon and even happened in large factions like noble vampires, werewolves, and even some great Youkai Clans.

Such a thing did not happen among the pure angels because they were essentially divine creations, and their 'reproduction' was done through their god, who created new angels.

So, yes. He expected this situation, he's not stupid... But he didn't expect to see Anna's representation in the form of a child walking around the city of Nightingale.

Standing in front of the child, the little girl looked at him and spoke. "Oh... One of my father's shadows..."

"They found me too quickly! It only took 5 minutes! How did this happen? I'm sure I used my powers?" She muttered very quietly, although, with everyone's strong senses here, her words were very loud and clear.

Leon's mission should have been simple: locate his 'Boss's' daughter. Once that was done, one of the wives would appear, an order he's sure Victor didn't give him.

Because as overprotective as he is, he would look for the little girl himself. He wouldn't send someone else to do this job for him, so this mission must have been casually given by some of his wives, the most likely being Violet, Sasha, or Ruby. The three wives had more involvement in leading the whole group, along with Aphrodite, Velnorah, Kaguya, Eleonor, and Scathach.

These thoughts were confirmed when Kaguya appeared shortly after Victor's daughter, who could be considered his granddaughter, was spotted.

'Is she really my blood granddaughter?... Wait, considering that I was reborn from my son's blood. Is she like a sister to me?' To be honest, he didn't know. Supernatural things tended to be complicated the more you thought about it, so he avoided thinking.

"Geh, Mother Kaguya... Why am I always getting the strictest mothers? Where's Mother Pepper when you need her?" She muttered at the end.

"Stella... You're really testing nerves this week, huh." Kaguya spoke harshly.

'Stella... Anna's grandmother's name.' Leon thought, and he remembered something from the past. He remembered that if Anna had a daughter, she would name the little girl Stella in honor of her grandmother, who was like a mother to Anna, the great-grandmother that Victor never really knew.

"B-But, I wanted to explore! It's so boring at home."

"Missy, you literally have a whole world to explore and plenty of entertainment there. How are you bored?"

"... Huuh... I... I... Oh, right. I wanted to see the place where the vampires came from!"

"You're quite capable of consistently lying, something incredible to think about considering who your parents are." Kaguya rolled her eyes.

"Ugh... I should have brought Yuno." Stella muttered. "With her here, I wonder how Mother Kaguya would react."

Kaguya shuddered slightly when she heard her daughter's name. Yuno Elderblood was a quiet, calm little girl, but she tended to completely overreact to anything involving her father. Honestly, if Yuno were here, Kaguya wouldn't be surprised if she found Nightingale's real capital in a sea of black flames just because she couldn't find her 'daddy'.

It's a miracle that Stella didn't involve Yuno in her mischief, considering the two are practically inseparable.

"Thankfully, she seems to be entertained with her Maid lessons." Kaguya thought that, just like her, her daughter had developed a certain taste for being a Maid, but in her case, it was more of a hobby because the clothes were pretty. Not to mention that, in her words, the only person she would serve if she really wanted to become a Maid was her father.

As a princess and a dragon, she is very proud and will not serve anyone but her father.

"Why do you only say you're looking for your father?" Kaguya sighed.

Stella stomped her foot angrily, causing a small earthquake around her. "Right, I'm looking for Father. He disappeared somewhere with those three troublemakers! And nobody is telling me where he went!"

When Kaguya opened her mouth again to say something, she stopped when she heard Anna's voice in her head.

[Girls, Darling is home.]

Those words put a smile on Kaguya's face, a smile that was noticed by Stella.

"... That smile, you only give to Father. You got a message about him, right? Tell me!" Stella practically jumped on Kaguya while holding her hands.

Kaguya huffed and delivered a karate chop to Stella's head, causing a sonic boom.

"UGH! MY HEAD!"

"Respect your mother, young lady, or more of those chops will await you. Who do you think you are to demand something from me?" Kaguya narrowed her eyes.

It may seem like she's overreacting, but she's not. For young true dragons, parents needed to keep the reins, or the child would grow up spoiled and very proud, two qualities that could greatly harm their future.

Pride was good, but it couldn't be exaggerated because it would make the person blind. A good example of this was the gods thinking they were invincible until someone like Victor showed up and slapped each of them, leaving them quiet like obedient dogs in their punishment corner.

"And Yes, you are correct. Your father is home."

The moment Stella heard those words, she stopped holding her head, her eyes shimmered with powerful violet, and in the next moment, she wasted no time and disappeared into Victor's personal world.

Kaguya sighed. "Troublesome children with even more troublesome powers."

The simple act Stella had just performed may have seemed like a simple teleport, but that perception was very wrong. She bent reality around her and practically tore apart space, forcing her entry into Victor's personal world.

She used the same method to exit his personal world because only the wives had the 'keys' to enter and exit Victor's personal world.

But Kaguya was sure that Victor intentionally let Stella do this. After all, his personal world was connected to his soul, and he immediately knew who had left and who had entered. He was practically omniscient in his personal world.

Control freak as he is, he wouldn't leave his daughters unprotected. The proof of this was his herald floating nearby, an existence that only Kaguya could see because the herald allowed it.

"You are dismissed. Thank you for your services, ladies and gentlemen."

"Yes!" The shadows disappeared, leaving only one behind.

Kaguya raised an eyebrow at that shadow, but when she saw with her own eyes who was behind the mask, she said nothing.

Leon removed the expressionless black mask, revealing his young, vibrant face.

"I need to speak with Victor," he said extremely seriously. "Can you arrange that?"

"... Yes, I can."

...

Victor, Leon, and Anna, once a family, now still family, but with different relationships. Time passed, and everything changed along with it.

Entering the supernatural world, thinking you would never change, was pure folly. In a world where gods and dragons live, mortal norms mean nothing.

This is especially true for beings like Victor, who not only deal with the insanity of beings as strong as him, but one of his daughters was an Eldritch Horror who only knew the concept of right and wrong because she respected Victor and did what he asked as her father. If it weren't for that, it was an absolute certainty that this world would be in chaos now due to the chaotic nature of Eldritch Horrors.

Leon and Anna looked at each other. While Leon felt a certain affection, this affection came with great indifference.

Even though 2000 years had passed in Victor's inner world, the girls didn't really feel 'much' passage of time, mainly because Victor refused to say how much time had passed, and he completely refused to set up equipment to monitor time.

So, some mortal girls felt that time had passed from 2 to 10 years. The reason for this feeling was their own daughters, who, if it weren't for some abnormalities like Gina, would all have been children with 120 cm in height, children who would normally be between 7 and 10 years old.

But in reality, some of them may already be over 1000 years old, as in the case of Violet, Sasha, and Ruby's daughters.

Due to these various factors, most did not feel the passage of time, and because of this, even as a true dragon, Anna still had her sensitivities from when she was human. However, even by mortal standards, 10 years was a long time.

This was especially true for a dragon whose instincts and desires were much stronger and more decisive than those of other species. Anna felt a familiarity with Leon, something like a friend she hadn't seen in a long time, but it was just that.

That's how she currently felt, but thanks to not completely losing her human sensitivities, she knew how to react here.

On the other hand, matters of time definitely affect a person, and the person most affected was Victor, who was in charge of everything. For him, 2000 years had passed, a long time, and at the same time, it wasn't. Considering he has memories of beings who lived millions of years in his head.

Such a passage of time was both irrelevant and significant to him. Overall, he just faced this passage of time to rest and train his divinities and nightmare form, as well as his martial arts, which he hadn't touched for a few millennia. He was about to reach grandmaster at any moment, but he didn't move forward because he was training his other powers.

And, more importantly, spending time with his beloved family. A family that extended to the man in front of him. Things may have changed, He may have changed, he may have completely lost his humanity, but some things in his origin don't change.

Eye for an eye. Tooth for a tooth. Blood for blood. A dogma that says treat me well, and I will treat you well; treat me badly, and I will return that treatment 100 times worse.

He didn't always act like this—he wasn't a machine, after all, and a being truly following only his desires—but he never forgot it because the man in front of him taught him this kind of thinking.

Leon Walker taught him to be a man, and Victor respected him, so that would never change.

On the other hand, Leon was feeling quite oppressed, not by his feelings or anything like that, but by the mere presence of the two beings in front of him.

Even though they weren't doing anything, the feeling that he could die at any moment was persistent in his instincts.

A normal feeling considering he was in front of a reality bender, and a goddess of truth and reality, while the other was a chaos dragon, and at the same time an eldritch being.

The presence of the two was overwhelming even for the gods, let alone for a mortal.

Looking at Leon, Victor noticed the state he was in: "... Oh, I apologize for that. I forgot about that little detail."

The moment he spoke those words, that oppressive feeling significantly diminished, but it was still there, lurking, watching, and waiting for any mistake Leon might make.

At least, that was the feeling he had. He didn't know that this sensation was just something emanating naturally from Victor and Anna's bodies since they were gods of the highest order.

Leon took a deep breath... And then spoke: "Just how much time has passed? When did Anna become a dragon?"

Victor and Anna exchanged glances for a few seconds as if they were having a mental conversation, then looked at Leon again. "Understood, I think explanations should be given."

"Considering that our activities are not reported to our subordinates, it's no wonder they are confused," Anna said.

Victor nodded. His subordinates had grown accustomed to the abrupt changes around him, so when an unreal situation occurred around them, they just shrugged and moved on, as was the case when Victor's daughters appeared.

They were extremely shocked but didn't care. After all, as long as their Emperor didn't command anything, nothing would be done.

This state had both good and bad sides. The good side was that no matter what Victor did, he would never be questioned by his subordinates, something that would be bad if he didn't have very competent wives.

The bad side was that his subordinates weren't keeping up with the pace at which he did things. At least in this aspect, Victor felt he needed to improve.

"At least, basic and essential information should be known... Some basic information about the divinities and the powers of my daughters and wives." Victor, of course, wouldn't put everything in this report. He was not stupid and knew that even with all his power, information could leak out in some weird way he was not yet aware of.

After all, this was the supernatural world, and literally anything unimaginable could happen, so the less everyone knew about his wives and daughters, the better the peace of mind would be.

"Let's start from the beginning," Victor said, explaining what had happened to Leon and updating the man on the events around him.

Chapter 993: The Talk. 2

Chapter 993: The Talk. 2

"2000 years..." Leon murmured, incredulous that so much time had passed in Victor's inner world.

He had just heard Victor's entire story, an unbelievable one yet very convincing considering who the man in front of him was. Long ago, he had veered from the curve of what was considered normal, even by godly standards.

An example of this was this story itself. Even Leon, who hadn't spent much time in the supernatural world, knew that meddling with time as Victor had done was extremely difficult, if not nearly impossible.

But here he was again, breaking rules as if they didn't exist in the first place.

"Indeed. Despite the passage of 2000 years, only a few of my wives felt the passage of time. For others, like Anna, it felt like only 10 to 20 years passed," Victor explained.

Anna glanced slightly at Victor, unsure whether to be upset or grateful for his interference. She was grateful because, by interfering in this way and not letting them know how much time had passed, some wives who were previously human still retained their human 'sensibilities' and didn't completely lose their humanity.

But she was upset because this simple gesture only meant that her husband didn't trust her ability to withstand time. It was a complex feeling she was experiencing now.

Setting that aside for now, she said, "Exactly. Due to Victor's interference, we didn't feel much difference. The only measure of time we can use as a reference was the children's growth, and even that wasn't 100% accurate, considering the type of children we're talking about."

"...Dragons...Dragon children, to be more precise," Leon said.

"That's one of the reasons why I needed more time," Victor nodded. "My daughters don't grow normally like mortals. Even though a thousand years have passed for some of them, they were still children."

"...That's understandable. I don't exactly know the biology of dragons, but I've heard they take thousands of years to fully grow."

"True, that's what Zaladrac said... But that's in the past now. My daughters aren't normal even by dragon standards, and they're growing very fast."

"But for mortals, it's still very slow."

"...Hmm, are you saying that by godly and dragon standards, they're growing fast, but by mortal standards, they're slow?" Leon scratched his head, slightly confused.

"Exactly," Victor nodded.

"They're goddesses and dragons. Theoretically, they should take millions of years to fully grow, but that's where I, as the Progenitor, come into play. My own existence being close to them gives a boost to their growth. So what should take 10,000 years to happen will be reduced to 1000 years."

"Normally, a dragon takes 100,000 years to fully grow and mature, but that has been reduced to 10,000 thanks to me."

"...That's a lot of zeroes there."

"Indeed," Victor agreed, laughing.

"That's the reason we need to step away for our family to grow," Victor added. "But... As previously mentioned, few things really changed thanks to my interference."

"As someone who experienced this through abnormal means, experiencing memories of beings that have been around since the beginning of time, I'm not completely ignorant of the effects of time on people. Especially mortals. Insensitivity, boredom, ceasing to care about small things, detachment, etc. These were just small symptoms that could happen to mortals who weren't accustomed to living as long as gods."

Of course, the same doesn't apply to gods. After all, they were around long before the beginning of civilization, and few of them truly changed because they are timeless deities, literally built differently.

A human wasn't built to live millions of years; that's a historical fact. Because of this, many humans who turned into supernatural creatures with long lifespans tended to lose their minds over time, both due to the amorality of supernatural creatures and the passage of time.

Even creatures that lived a long time, like noble vampires, tended to have the same symptoms after the first 1500 years. An example of this would be Lilith Tepes, Vlad's daughter, who was a complete spoiled brat who treated everyone's life as cattle, although in her case, this attitude can be attributed to the indulgence Vlad gave his daughter.

Victor's wives, who were once mortal, are not exempt from these rules. Even though they are now dragon goddesses, they are not entirely exempt from these rules. Yes, their dragon soul and brain will give them more mental fortitude for these small things since they are essentially now reborn as long-

lived beings.

But Victor didn't want to take the risk. It's better to 'see' the passage of time with the progression of their civilization than to fast-forward through time, as Victor did.

This way, they would have a feeling more or less like this. Oh, so much time has passed. I remember when this land was just dust and arrogant gods. Look how society is now.

All of them will feel accomplished, considering that, indirectly or directly, they are all somehow connected to the society Velnorah was building, and seeing their growth would be good for their mentality.

Victor might be overdoing it, and some of the women, even if they spent 100,000 years, wouldn't change much thanks to their new way of existence, but that's okay. That's how Victor is and always will be. A man who exaggerates everything related to his loved ones.

He always prefers to ensure and make plans to preserve everyone's integrity while forgetting about his own. But in his defense, he's long been away from normal as an outer god, so it doesn't matter much.

"The passage of time can be cruel, even for beings like noble vampires," Leon spoke. On one of his missions, he saw exactly how noble vampires who completely fell into the corruption of their feelings ended up.

'Nobility' may be an archaic term and very ancient for someone from the 21st century like Leon, but for noble vampires, it was essential. They needed to occupy their time with anything. After all, the greatest enemy of beings with long lives was not another enemy with long lives but boredom.

Boredom will lead a being to do anything to make that feeling disappear. The best example was the gods who were 'participating' more actively in humanity after the day of judgment.

Victor simply nodded at Leon's words.

"...And then? When did this happen?" Leon asked, pointing at Victor and Anna, who shivered slightly but then composed herself again.

It was an involuntary reaction caused by the lingering human sensibilities she still possessed, but her 'pride' was much greater now. And when she mentions Pride, she isn't referring to the feeling itself, but more to the existence of the dragon.

By nature, dragons were beings who enjoyed hoarding treasures of various kinds while also being lustful, proud, petty, and driven by emotions. Only those dragons who have lived for a long time can control these bad qualities.

For a blood dragon who was a mix of two races, these bad qualities were even more amplified. When Pride was mentioned, she was talking about herself.

Long ago, she stopped caring about these trivial things. She was a being who had the power to bend reality at her fingertips, and reality could literally be whatever she wanted. In a world where there was no Victor, Jeanne, and recently, her daughter, Anna, would be an invincible goddess.

Even with her human sensibilities still intact, this kind of power could change people, and Anna was no exception.

...Wrong, she was just making excuses. Yes, this kind of power caused these kinds of changes, but for someone who was always close to 'family' and constantly reminded of its importance by her own husband/former son.

The reality was that... Unfortunately, ever since she saw the 'new' Victor a long time ago, she always had certain thoughts... But these thoughts never progressed due to things like rules and commitment, and because Victor didn't really 'change' that much, he just changed race.

But... That changed completely when she became a noble vampire. She began to pay more attention to her 'creator' both by instinct and by self-interest, and this interest increased even more when she became a dragon.

No matter what they say, it's impossible to ignore such a beautiful, caring, so... Victor.

It's as if in a normal hall, there were two tables, which were laden with food and decorated according to the host, Victor was a beautiful table made by a goddess of beauty, and the foods offered were food that a god found irresistible.

While the other one was a normal, simple table.

Yes, this was a terrible analogy, and Anna felt horrible for thinking like this, but it doesn't stop being true. The truth was that she was being greedy, and the way Victor treated his wives, that obsession, that affection, that attention... she wanted it all for herself too.

She accepted this part in her training with Hilda and hid it, but these thoughts have always been there and blossomed completely after she became a dragon.

"Our relationship happened during the isolation period," Victor was honest.

There was no reason for him to lie or act dramatically. Everyone here was an adult and had known each other for a long time. Despite a 'bad' atmosphere being felt around them, such an occurrence was normal, considering the kind of relationship Anna and Leon had.

Unlike Anna, Victor wasn't feeling strange or having his human sensibilities touched in any way. Being who he was and what he was changed him in various ways.

If he were a normal man, he should honestly seek a psychiatrist, but as a certain clown says, madness is like gravity, and it only needs a little push to make it a reality.

And Victor had been drowning in this bit of madness for a long time. Of his countless principles as a former human, only the ones that formed his core remained. The rest were molded or changed according to his evolution.

"I understand... I presume traces of this have happened before."

"Exactly," Victor nodded.

"I wonder when everything began to change..." Leon wondered.

"Since the moment you became my children," Victor was very clear.

Leon and Anna shivered slightly at Victor's words.

"The supernatural world is strange, incomprehensible, and often crazy. The rules created by humans have no meaning here. Only strength does."

"You must know that by now, Leon."

"Yes, indeed... I must say we are in a very privileged position because of you. As the strongest, no one dares to provoke you."

The strongest... It may seem like a cliché title and boring to some, but this title provides many benefits, the biggest of which is the ability to do what he wants, when he wants, and in the time he wants.

Victor understood this the moment he stepped into the supernatural world and got his ass kicked by Scathach, the strongest teacher made sure to put that in his mind.

Because of this, he didn't waste time, and he always trained and sought to be the best. He didn't want to be stepped on by others and be in an unfavorable position.

Some say that a good story was made with losses and gains, and a character who always won was boring, so he needed to lose to have 'character development'... But the moment he lost, readers got annoyed and started cursing the author.

Victor called that nonsense since everyone wanted to be on the winning side, and he's no different. From the moment he understood what 'losing' meant in the supernatural world, he made sure to incorporate the concept of his name into his existence. What's the concept of his name? It's simple, Victor means: The victorious.

As a weak human, he didn't have the capacity for that. He was not only debilitated by his illness, but he also didn't have power, but as a progenitor, and eventually as a dragon god... He could do it.

"But that doesn't change the fact of what happened... It doesn't change Stella's existence."

Victor's eyes glimmered slightly when he heard his daughter's name, and that gleam was warning enough for Leon to know that he was stepping into dangerous territory. Knowing Victor, he doesn't doubt that his possessiveness towards his daughters is on the same level or even worse than what he has over his wives.

"Yes, indeed. Feelings cannot be controlled, not perfectly. After all, as dragons and vampires, we are creatures of desires."

Anna felt very strange now. Honestly, she expected more drama and not a cordial conversation, as if they were talking about the weather.

Yes, she can perceive that Leon often spoke words that could trigger drama, but Victor professionally avoided it and kept the conversation cordial.

'I think, just like Violet, he doesn't like drama,' Anna thought distractedly.

Some scholars say that our future selves are formed by past experiences, and they're not wrong. Looking at the man in front of him, Victor couldn't help but think of his past.

A very distant time [for him], counting his existence living, Victor may be much older than 2700 years.

That's not even taking into account the countless memories of different Beings in his mind. Faced with this sea of memories, his days as a Human seemed like mere blurs, a mirage of the past.

However, as much as his time as a human was an old and distant memory, some of those memories would always remain with him. After all, his Draconic Brain didn't let him forget... Wrong, his Soul wouldn't let him forget.

For example, the day he became friends with Andrew, Edward, Leona, and Fred would never be forgotten. The day his father taught him to be a real man would never be forgotten, even though he taught him little compared to his mother, who was always there advising him on everything. The lessons he gave were precious.

With that in mind, Victor didn't want to leave a bad taste in their relationship. He respected Leon and would continue to respect him until the day he did something to break his respect.

It was these thoughts that led Victor to use all his communication skills to dictate the conversation.

"Leon, what happened has no excuses. There is no right or wrong in this, only actions and consequences. Yes, due to things like instinct, desires, feelings, and other factors, things have happened as they have."

"There are no excuses? Victor, you stole my-"

"Stop." Anna intervened for the first time. "Do not continue with those words."

Anna narrowed her eyes. "We will keep this conversation civilized. First, I am not your property, Leon."

Anna raised the second finger. "Secondly, you cannot demand anything from me when you fell into the same 'trap' as I did."

Leon squirmed.

"Do you remember the first thing you did when you turned into a Noble Vampire?"

"... I..."

"If you don't remember, I'll remind you. You began to desire other women and started seeking them in secret."

"The only reason you didn't look at Victor's Wives is because you were afraid of his reaction. After all, Victor was always watching."

Leon fell silent.

"Again, I'm not pointing fingers or trying to blame anyone; it just happened. There is no right or wrong in this, only the consequences of actions."

"As a male Vampire, your desire was for other women. As a female Vampire, my desire was for my 'creator'."

"That's just how things are... After training with our respective Masters, we managed to suppress that desire and act civilized, but since the day Victor called attention to us, our relationship was already over. You and I know that."

"We just didn't talk about it because of the other things happening around us."

"Haah... I wish I had rejected Victor's offer and remained Human."

Victor didn't react to Leon's words. He remained as he was because even if he didn't use his numerous abilities, he could see that Leon himself didn't mean what he said and wasn't being honest.

Something that Anna also noticed, causing her to roll her eyes and say, "Don't lie to yourself. Because I won't. I don't regret giving up my Humanity."

"Having this..." An orange sphere of pure Power was created in Anna's hand. This sphere was the result of Anna using only her Draconic Powers to fuel the reality in which she was holding a hydrogen bomb in her hand, a bomb that she could increase even more in Power. "Power."

"It's something I would never regret."

NOBODY liked to be weak. If there were a Being, who claimed they would prefer to remain a mere weak Human and not become something more powerful like a Dragon, a Werewolf, or a Vampire, that Human would be lying.

Perhaps the reason for not accepting Power was that they didn't want to be bound to anyone or because they were too proud, but undoubtedly, the problem wasn't the 'Power' itself, but the Human's own personality.

No one would reject Power, and Anna would be lying to herself if she said she would prefer to remain as a weak Human and not the powerful Dragoness she was now.

And Anna couldn't be that; one of the Divinities she was awakening was <Truth> after all.

"And you are the same. You don't regret it. Don't lie in front of us because it won't work."

Leon remained silent as he stared at Anna for a long time until he sighed. "You are correct... I don't regret it. This Power is intoxicating."

"Time changes everything, even for us powerful Beings. I would be foolish not to recognize that... As I once was," Victor spoke, drawing the attention of the two.

"I had hoped that gaining this Power would mean that things wouldn't need to change for us, but I was naive. It was my selfish desire to offer this Power to you. After all, I didn't want you to leave me."

"Darling..." Anna murmured with gentle eyes.

A word that unconsciously caused critical damage to Leon.

Victor couldn't bear to let his parents die a normal death when he had the ability to prevent it. He was not a hero or a very altruistic person who would follow someone else's will.

If his mother had said she preferred to die a Human death, the moment she said that he would have turned her into a Noble Vampire.

The same would have happened with his father.

He would have preferred to have his mother and father hate him than see them die forever, and these thoughts haven't changed even in the present.

Victor's Essence was possessive, and the Draconic Race really suited him because he liked to have all his 'treasures' close to him so he could always take care of them and spoil them whenever possible.

While he was like this, he was also a warrior and a teacher who liked to see the development of others, something he may have inherited from Scathach, he supposed.

If it weren't for his other side, which was kind, a teacher, and a warrior, a long time ago, he would have locked his Wives in a cellar known as his Inner World and left them there so they wouldn't have to deal with anything.

But he didn't do that. He valued his Wives and Family too much to do that, so he gave them the freedom to develop. But, as a possessive man, he always kept an eye on them and protected them from everything.

It was this Essence of his, something that would never change, and his future self that was protecting the Records was proof of that.

"Haah..." Leon let out a long sigh again. "I would be lying if I said I didn't expect this since I know my ex-wife well enough."

"Just as I know you well enough." Anna turned her gaze to Leon. "And your 'wife'."

Leon shuddered. "You know."

"It surprises me that you think you can date one of our citizens, and I wouldn't know. Your position is quite important, you know?"

'Who told... Oh, the women of the Blank Clan.' Leon felt like facepalming now.

All the female Shadows working for Victor were completely loyal to their Emperor. They were his eyes and ears, and the same went for the men, but Leon knew very well that the women of the organization were even more loyal to Victor.

This was due to the fact that his Wives, who were the Leaders of the Clans of these women, often gave these women rewards that came from the Emperor himself, such as his photos, some personal belongings that Victor didn't mind disappearing, and in more extreme cases where these women do a good job, the Wife herself would call upon the Emperor to give them a 'more intimate reward.'

Leon had personally witnessed several testimonies of this.

Kaguya, who led the Shadows in Victor's absence, often rewarded the girls of her own Clan in this way.

Helena, who led the Demon Realm in Victor's absence, practiced the same act with the female population of the Demons.

Tasha, who led the Werewolves, and Haruna, who led the Youkai, were all no different.

The same applied to Valeria Alekerth, the High Priestess of The Blood God's Religion, a woman who was the Emperor's most fanatical Disciple.

No matter which woman you looked at, if that woman was within the Emperor's sphere of influence, she would be utterly loyal to him and would be his eyes and ears.

In other words, they were all a bunch of fanatics who had dedicated their entire existence to their God. And this level of fanaticism was determined by how 'close' they were to the Emperor.

'Honestly, it was foolish on my part to even think they wouldn't know,' Leon thought of the Vampire mistress he found in Nightingale.

The Shadows who worked directly under him were definitely among the most fanatical. Any small act considered betrayal by these observers would be quickly reported to the proper authorities, and they would do it for anything to gain the slightest attention of the Emperor.

To be honest, Leon found all this madness, this level of fanaticism and loyalty, ridiculous. To make matters worse, this type of loyalty could also be found in men.

'Not only those women, I think my partners would also report me.' Honestly, you couldn't trust anyone if you intended to hide something important from Victor.

Yes, the fanaticism of the men wasn't as ridiculous as that of the women, but it was definitely there. Male Demons and male Vampires were the perfect example of this.

If Leon were to quantify the level of fanaticism in percentage, the women's level would be off the charts, while men's would be at 96%, with the remaining percentage focused on their own personal desires.

Though there were some men who were off the charts, these being those who were very ambitious and wanted more Power, something more common among Demons, Noble Vampires, and recently, the Gods who were enslaved, who were slowly coming out of slavery due to their contributions to society in general.

Honestly, it was incredible how so many Beings could move perfectly because of the desires of a single Being.

The fact that Leon didn't fully understand the actions of these Beings was because he didn't fully understand what kind of position Victor held in the Supernatural World.

The fact that he was a God of Negativity gave him Supreme Authority over ALL the Gods who used Concepts that fed on Negative Energy. With just this Divinity, he could already be considered one of the most respected Beings just for existing.

Him being a Conqueror, along with several more Divinities, and being the man who practically restored the Earth to its purest state... The level of influence and respect they had for him was off the charts.

Leon didn't understand this because he still saw him as 'his son,' and he didn't get involved much with the other Divine Factions.

The area he was dealing with was more focused on Nightingale and occasionally Samar. His influence was very restricted. Due to this and several other factors, he couldn't fully understand who Victor was to everyone else.

At this point of existence, Victor made his Faction untouchable just by existing and gained even greater Faith from Mortals due to his policy that hard work must be rewarded.

In Victor's society, as long as you strived, worked hard to nurture your talents, and helped society as a whole, you would be rewarded, no matter what kind of discovery it was. For Humans, this was easier to understand, and it worked better for them.

His society was terrible for the lazy, but as long as you did your part, you would live well. Not to mention that Velnorah's 'Technocracy' provided all the basic necessities. You didn't even need money to meet basic needs in the city of Velnorah. Of course, other things required money.

Another significant fact was that... They now knew where they would go when they died. In the minds of Mortals, if they died, they would go to the Emperor's Hell or to The Heavenly Father's Paradise. Life and Death were no longer 'unknowns'.

The reason for this was that on the entire planet Earth, except for India, the most predominant Religions were The Religion of The Blood God and that of The Heavenly Father's.

The reason The Religion of The Blood God was larger was because it encompassed several other Gods, such as Amaterasu from the Shinto Pantheon being his Wife. Because of this, the Title of God-Emperor is not an exaggeration.

The Religion of The Blood God had to reformulate several times to add more 'Gods' who were the 'subordinates' of the God-Emperor.

Most of these new Gods in The Religion of The Blood God were Victor's Wives who had ascended to Divinity. Eventually, Victor's own Daughters would be added as well, forming a full-fledged Pantheon where he was the Creator of everything.

"I see you're quite lost in thought."

"I'm just trying to figure out who betrayed me," Leon spoke.

"Practically everyone. After all, even if you don't have much authority, your position is still very important as stated before."

Leon shrank slightly upon hearing Anna's words.

"Now that we've laid our cards on the table, let's resolve this like adults," Anna said as a faint aura enveloped her body. This 'aura' wasn't her power or anything like that. It was her new temperament, after all, she was also an 'Empress'.

"Very well..." Leon sighed, looking at Anna seriously. "What do you propose?"

"We continue as we were before, with the only difference being that you're no longer associated with me, and you're free to pursue your harem or whatever you want," Anna said.

"So, practically nothing will change then."

"Of course it will. There will be no more drama between us; we can be the family we were before," Anna said.

"... Hmm, and what about the children?"

"What about them?" This time it was Victor who spoke.

Anna felt the urge to sigh internally when she saw the overprotectiveness emanating from Victor's body. Even though their daughters were more powerful than many older gods out there, the man was overly protective.

Just the mere mention of his daughters made Victor switch into total annihilation or primal destruction mode.

... Yes, there was no middle ground; those who threatened his daughter would die in the worst possible way, their existence twisted by an Eldritch horror. A death befitting those heathens.

It's worth noting that this is one of the reasons why his daughters always look up to their father and are obsessed with him.

Knowing he should choose his words carefully, Leon said, "Can I meet them? After all, they're sort of my granddaughters?"

"... Hmm...." Victor just continued to look at him while deep in thought, his crimson-violet eyes flickering between a dangerous and calm state as if he were wrestling with his honor and possessiveness.

Knowing that if she didn't speak up, Victor's response would likely be negative, Anna said, "You can do that, but... there's a problem."

"... What's the problem?" Leon asked, sweating coldly, it's worth noting that he had a lot of nerve to ask that to Victor while the man's state was quite volatile now.

"Will the little girls be interested in you?"

For some reason, Leon felt like he had just been struck by an invisible arrow that pierced through his body deeply. While clutching his heart, Leon stammered, "W-What do you mean?"

"Exactly what I said," Anna sighed.

"Like, how can I put it, these little girls are... Huuh... Very extreme in how they express their interest?" Anna spoke a bit confused, she just didn't want to say 'dysfunctional' because that word was just rude, they weren't dysfunctional, they were just special.

"... Huh?" Leon didn't understand immediately, but after remembering Stella's reaction upon hearing that Victor had returned, he understood.

"... Are they all like Stella?"

"Yes." Anna's answer was simple.

Silence followed, but it was obvious that Leon was quite shocked.

"By all, I mean ALL." Leon was quite specific.

"Yes, all my daughters are like that." Anna nodded. "It's a difficult task to get them interested in anything other than Victor, their world practically revolves around him, and I'm not saying that metaphorically."

Anna sighed, this was one of the topics that she also felt uncomfortable with, after all, her beloved daughter only had eyes for her father, even her initial words were Daddy, much to her chagrin.

Victor smiled gently when he heard these words, practically flowers bloomed around him creating a very uncomfortable atmosphere for Leon who felt quite... Intimidated... Intimidated in a different way.

Anna sighed when she saw this beautiful image of her husband and secretly took a photo, and kept it in her treasure. Seeing Leon's state of falling for Victor's deadly charm, she created a reality filter around her to have the effect of making Victor more 'acceptable'.

Something she could only do because Victor wasn't using all his charm and holding back.

Visibly, Leon sighed in relief as he muttered. "Yes, I don't like that side. My business is not sausage fighting, but cave penetration."

Something Anna heard, but she pretended she didn't hear it. "So, what do you think, Darling?"

Anna asked, she made a proposal, but the one making the real decision was Victor, now that he was more 'calm', he could be more cordial.

Normally, he is not like this, but as seen, anything related to his daughters and other men is a complete taboo for Victor... Even if this 'man' is his former father.

Victor has no distinctions, his possession of his daughters reached a level where any 'man' who wasn't him was a threat to be eliminated.

Honestly, Anna thinks he is exaggerating too much, after all, his daughters will never leave his side, but she didn't comment on it, after all, Victor wasn't doing anything wrong, he was just ensuring the protection of his family, something that She thinks it's very beautiful.

... Yes, Anna isn't very normal either.

"Hmm..." The smile that literally bloomed flowers around her dimmed slightly, and he began to think.

'My beautiful daughters finding another man?... Hell no! Kill him!' Possessive side of him was against it.

'It's okay, right? He is our father, a man we respect, not to mention he knows his place, he will not fall in love with our daughters.' His warrior side spoke with a slight tone of possession.

'You know very well that this is not 100% correct, after all, our daughters are beautiful! They inherited our beauty, and the beauty of our wives!'

'From my wife! They're mine!' Victor growled, and both Victors looked at him with a blank expression.

'...Dude, relax, even with your unconsciousness you are possible.' The two spoke at the same time.

'Mine!' He growled even more.

"...Dude, relax, even in your unconsciousness, you're feasible." They both spoke at the same time.

"Mine!" He growled even louder.

"Fineeee!" They both spoke simultaneously and huffed. Soon after, they returned to the topic.

"I propose you leave the decision to your daughters and support whatever decision they make." Suddenly, a voice appeared. The three turned and saw a rather angelic Victor with white hair and angel wings.

"Oh? Why is that?"

"Remember our doctrine. Family always comes first, so we shouldn't restrict them too much. They should evolve in their own story, but we will always ensure to be their support. Just do the same thing you've been doing with your wives so far, and everything will be fine."

"Basically being possessive and keeping an eye on them," his possessive side spoke.

"A middle ground. A balance, so to speak," Angel Victor nodded.

"Hmm, that makes sense. You're dismissed." Victor eliminated their existence from his unconsciousness, and soon silence fell upon the place.

Victor didn't go crazy or anything like that... Not that he wasn't crazy before... But that's not the point. With his brain activity at extremely high levels, he could think about several things at once. It was as if thousands of voices were speaking to him at the same time.

For example, while he was thinking about his daughters now, his brain was also considering what to do next after this meeting, and future plans for many years ahead, all while thinking about what to eat and how to spoil his daughters.

He had 10 Victors with different personalities formed by his own characteristics working to manage everything and file those thoughts in his mental library.

These beings weren't actually different personalities and didn't directly influence him or anything like that, but rather a skill he created to organize his thoughts. In gaming terms, it was as if he acquired the ability of maximum level split thoughts and a mental library where all his knowledge was stored.

However, these thoughts didn't just stay at two or three; with his brain power, he could even have over 1000 voices in his head speaking at the same time, and that wasn't even the limit.

To avoid actually going insane with so much brain processing, he created "personalities" to organize this mess and filter his thoughts. But normally, he didn't use his full brain capacity too much. After all, even running at low capacity, his Eldritch dragon brain was much more powerful than several races out there.

This doesn't mean he became smarter or anything like that. For example, he couldn't become a Velnorah and create spaceships with technology from scratch, but if he decided to study the subject, he would definitely learn and could do so with his creation power.

Victor is a monstrous genius in everything related to combat, but more complex things like creation, politics, etc., depended more on his understanding, and that's where the memories of the billions of beings he absorbed helped him.

Realizing his brain was drifting from the subject again, Victor cut off the uncomfortable two minutes and looked at Leon: "You can see my daughters, Leon."

"He can?"

"I can?"

Leon and Anna spoke at the same time, clearly both surprised by this decision.

"Yes, you can. Even though you're my 'son' now, you're still my father. I respect you, and I trust you won't do anything inappropriate with my little girls, right?" Victor smiled slightly, showing his sharp teeth.

Clearly, his words were an unspoken threat.

"Of course not, I just want to meet my granddaughters."

Victor's crimson-violet eyes pierced through Leon's entire existence. If he sensed even 1% of improper intentions, he would retract his words now. Nothing could escape his gaze.

Leon sounded even colder when he saw those eyes; he felt as if his entire existence was being scrutinized, and he was indeed correct about that.

Seeing that Leon's intentions were merely those of a grandfather wanting to meet his granddaughters, Victor's eyes became less intense, and he nodded. "Good."

Before the meeting could continue, everyone heard the voice of a little girl.

"Show me Champion of the light! Show me your power! I will defeat you with my Sword of Darkness! I, the Herald of Darkness, Evelyn Elderblood! And your loyal minion Nikolina Nia Nef-..." She bit her tongue.

"Ugh." Putting her hand over her mouth, she looked at her sister.

"...Why is your name so long!? It's like I'm the minion and you're not!"

"Blame my mother for your indecision! Originally, it was supposed to be just Nikolina Elderblood according to my beloved Daddy's wishes, but my mother got indecisive between Nia and Nefela, and in her vast wisdom, she just decided to use both!"

"And my name ended up being Nikolina Nia Nefela Elderblood!"

"And don't call me a minion! You're the minion! Not me! I should be the herald of darkness! After all, my mother is the primordial of the night!"

"That and this are different things, don't use our mothers as leverage." Evelyn huffed.

"I would if you didn't use Mother Eve every time it's necessary." Nefela huffed at her sister.

Evelyn shrank when she heard her sister's accusation.

"For a primordial of the night, Mother Nyx is pretty random," the blonde in front of her spoke calmly as she nodded.

"Aline! Stay in character!" Evelyn shouted.

"The game ends when you bit your tongue, Evelyn," the other blonde spoke calmly.

"Ugh, you too, Melina." Evelyn shrank at the blow from the two blondes.

'These sisters of mine, aren't they very petty? They waste no time in pointing fingers at me when I bite my tongue, in the first place it only happens because of my sister's big name!' She grumbled internally.

"The game ends when you've bitten your tongue, Evelyn," the other blonde said calmly.

"Ugh, you too, Melina." Evelyn shrank back at the two blondes' teasing.

'My sisters, aren't they a bit petty? They waste no time pointing fingers at me when I bite my tongue. And it only happens because of my sister's long name!' She grumbled internally.

Four little girls were gathered, starting with the black-haired girls, Princess Evelyn Elderblood, Eve and Victor's daughter, and Nikolina Nia Nefela Elderblood, Nyx and Victor's daughter, who proudly declared herself a princess.

On the side of the blondes were Melina Elderblood, Maria and Victor's daughter, followed by Aline Elderblood, Naty and Victor's daughter. A girl named after the maid who was like a mother to Sasha.

Sasha herself wanted to name her daughter Aline, but due to Naty's gesture, whose daughter was born first, she had no choice but to change it. Sasha didn't expect this from Naty, but it was proof that Naty was trying to make up for her past mistakes with her daughter.

Naty was even more present in raising Aline, treating her differently from how she treated Sasha in the past.

All the little girls resembled their mothers in some way, even the same hair color. The only difference was Aline, who was born with curlier and more rebellious hair, with a shade more towards orange blonde than her mother's intense golden blonde.

All because she was born with divine powers related to cultivation. Yes, like Hera's sister, the goddess of agriculture Demeter, Aline had the same divinity, but hers was all about 'cultivation'. Agriculture was a form of 'cultivation,' so it fell within her scope of influence as well.

Anything that could be 'cultivated' was within Aline's domain... If Susanoo saw her, Victor was sure the man would kneel and ask to learn from the 'elder,' using all those terms from xianxia novels.

Victor snorted as he thought about the rigid cultivation system in those novels, a system so strict and flawed that he didn't like it at all.

Back to Aline. Because of these hair characteristics, she was the only one of the current sisters so far whose hair would reach her ankles. Her hair couldn't be easily cut, after

all, the concentration of her divinity was located there until she could control her powers properly.

This was another anomaly she was born with. By the standards of Victor's daughters, she was born with A LOT of energy, not as extreme as the energy goddess who was Jeanne's daughter, but definitely above average.

For Victor's daughters, who were already monsters by their standards, to everyone else, all his daughters were absolute monsters.

"Girls, you're making too much noise."

"Geh." The four groaned simultaneously when they heard Anna's voice.

Victor and Anna felt the four pairs of eyes turning towards the door.

"Mother Anna... Are you there?" Evelyn asked cautiously.

Anna chuckled softly and replied, "Yes, don't be shy, you can come in."

The door was slowly opened, and the head of a little girl peeked in. Evelyn looked towards Anna, but as if by some mysterious force, her eyes suddenly shifted elsewhere, towards her father.

Immediately, Evelyn's caution exploded as if it were an illusion, and a broad smile spread across her face.

"Daddy!"

Evelyn swung the door open eagerly and leaped towards Victor.

"Daddy?" Melina's head appeared.

"Daddy's here?" Next was Nikolina.

Within seconds, Aline was already running towards Victor and leaped into his arms.

"AHHH! Aline, that's not fair!" Nikolina and Melina shouted simultaneously, then ran towards Victor.

Victor's smile widened, not in a scary way, but in a gentle and loving manner that made the surrounding area blossom with various flowers, an effect caused by Aline's reaction.

"My beloved daughters, how are you? I saw you were playing with each other, will you stop now?"

"Hmm! We were playing with each other, but being with Daddy is more important! I miss you!" Aline, who was usually serious and had an adult-like attitude, turned into a spoiled child in her father's presence.

Victor chuckled lightly as he embraced them all. "I was only gone for a few hours."

"Really? It felt like several years!" Nikolina said as she hugged him possessively. 'I wish I had a way to merge completely with my father, just like Mother Kaguya and my sister Yuno. She doesn't understand how she, a primordial star dragon goddess, couldn't merge with her father! Even her mother can! Something she envies greatly!

"Ugh, I wish I was born with the attribute of darkness and not stars!" Despite her power being very strong, after all, it represents the stars in the galaxy, she is not satisfied! She wants something that will make her be with her father 25 hours a day, 666 days a year!

"Hmm, Hmm, 1 hour without Daddy is like 1000 years without Daddy!" Melina exaggerated, but she accurately explained her feelings.

"Hehehehe~. Daddy~" Evelyn had long lost herself feeling her father's presence, the same could be said for the other girls who slowly lowered their defenses, and the next moment, dragon wings of their respective hair colors emerged from their backs.

Leon was completely silent, shocked by the sight before him. Instead of little girls, they looked more like baby birds flapping their wings seeking attention from their father.

If Victor had focused on Leon now, the man would definitely suffer for comparing his daughters to birds, but fortunately for the man himself, all of Victor's attention was focused on pampering his daughters now.

Leon looked at Anna, when Anna felt Leon's gaze, she just sighed and said, "See? That's what I'm talking about."

"... They love him too much."

"Yes," Anna nodded as her long black hair fluttered around due to the excited flapping of the girls' wings. "It will be difficult to try to get these girls' attention because the only 'man' in their lives is their beloved father." She pouted at the end.

Chapter 998: Daddy's little girls. 2

Chapter 998: Daddy's little girls. 2

"...They love him so much."

"Yes." Anna nodded as her long black hair flew around due to the girls' excited flapping of wings. "It will be difficult trying to get these little girls' attention because the only 'man' in their lives is their beloved father." She pouted at the end.

The reason for the pout is because any Mother who talks to the girls when they are doing something, the little girls will react like "Geh." Or "Ugh", basically like a cat that got caught doing things wrong.

But when Victor does this, they drop everything they are doing and jump on top of him, and even forget about the existence of their own mothers.

"Hmm, I think this will be a moment."

"A good time for what Daddy?" Evelyn asked curiously.

"Daddy, do you want to do something?" Melina said.

"I will help!" Aline immediately said, she doesn't know what he will do, but she will help!

"Are we going to destroy something? Yes, let's destroy something!" Nikolina spoke.

Victor laughed lightly at the girls' enthusiasm, he stroked Nikolina's head, and then spoke. "We won't destroy anything yet."

"Hmm~..." Nikolina's thoughts disappeared completely, and she just smiled as she enjoyed her father's caresses, while her wings fluttered excitedly.

"Anna expand the room."

"...Okay, Darling." Anna snaps her finger, and in the next moment the entire room becomes larger, being able to easily accommodate more than 400 people of various heights.

Victor takes a deep breath.

"Leon, a warning... You should get out of there." Anna spoke as she summoned a cup of coffee and drank it elegantly.

"Huh?"

Before Leon could react, Victor's voice was heard across the planet.

"My beloved daughters, come to me."

A deafening silence fell across the entire planet and all of the daughters immediately stopped what they were doing and turned their faces towards the direction of the voice, even those who were exploring the planet in groups were no exception.

Then a collective scream of several voices was heard.

"DADDY!"

Leon began to break out in a cold sweat when he felt several powerful beings coming towards him, this apprehension began to grow even stronger as the powers of these beings began to increase tremendously.

Normally this kind of thing wouldn't happen, the girls had a basic idea of how to control themselves, but all that control went out the window when their father called her out!

"Just... Just how many daughters does he have?" Leon asked.

Anna made a brief calculation based on the number of wives, and the fact that some wives had twins, as in the case of Roberta/Medusa.

"More than 30." She gave up counting halfway through out of laziness and decided to enjoy her coffee, after all, the number is irrelevant, after all, she is sure that the number of daughters will grow in the future.

After all, Kali, Lilith, Albedo, and Dun Scaith have not yet fallen into the clutches of their beloved Darling. 'Probably four more daughters will come in the future, and then it will just be more daughters from the current wives.'

Some wives were very 'loving' as everyone knows, and among them was a goddess of the home who despite not having declared anything, everyone could see her intention of having more of Victor's children, Hestia loved very much the feeling of 'home' that this place has it.

And in the mind of the goddess of the home, the more daughters they have, the bigger her family will be, the greater the feeling of 'home' will be. In other words, it was a win win.

It definitely wasn't because she was addicted to doing the night act with Victor and because her maternal instinct kicked in after she had her first time, and therefore, she wants more daughters...

"Holy..." Leon was speechless, but he didn't have time to say anything else when suddenly the large door that was changed suddenly opened as several girls of various different sizes entered and flew around Victor.

"Get out of my way!" A little black-haired girl with scary eyes picked up Leon and threw him against the wall.

"Ugh."

"I warned." Anna smiled.

"Daddy!"

"Yuno, don't be petty! Give me space! I want to hug him too!"

"Hehehe, Daddy~, Daddy~" Yuno just ignored everything as she hugged Victor like a koala.

More and more girls started to appear, and after a few seconds, the number decreased until it stopped completely.

Leon, who was thrown into the wall by one of the scary-

looking girls whose name he learned was 'Yuno', came out of the wall with a sore body, and looked at the scene in front of him in shock.

The sofa that Victor was on was completely surrounded with a swarm of girls, he couldn't even see Victor's appearance, that side of the room completely turned into a nest of dragons, they were scattered all over the place be it on the floor, the floating in the air.

Leon couldn't help but look at his 'granddaughters', just as he expected they were all beautiful, but his attention went to the blue-haired woman who was bigger than all the little girls around, but his attention didn't stay. in her for a long time, and it was for the pink-haired woman who was flying around Victor, this woman was literally 'perfect'.

Born of a god of beauty, and a goddess of beauty, the daughter of Aphrodite and Victor was born with an overwhelming charm that could destroy galaxies.

And that wasn't an exaggeration, she was that beautiful.

Seeing Leon falling for her daughter's charm, Anna strengthened the barrier around Leon. "Be very careful with your actions Leon."

Anna warned him not to scare him or anything, she was just saying facts, after all, it was Victor's daughters he was looking at.

Leon quickly wakes up from his stupor, and shakes his head several times. "That is very dangerous."

"Girls, calm down, I will play with everyone, but for now let me introduce someone, be good girls, okay?"

"Hmm!"

"Okay, Daddy!"

"Daddy orders, daddy rules... Let's burn the world."

Chapter 999: Daddy's little girls. 3

Chapter 999: Daddy's little girls. 3

"Girls, calm down, I will play with everyone, but for now let me introduce someone, be good girls, okay?"

"Hmm!"

"Okay, Daddy!"

"Daddy orders, daddy rules... Let's burn the world."

"Stop your homicidal thoughts!"

"I am the goddess of the apocalypse, this is normal!"

Just when the girls were going to get out of control again, a voice was heard.

"Sisters, listen to our Daddy."

[Don't make him disappointed in us because we didn't listen to him.] Isabelle spoke in everyone's head.

The girls looked at the blonde woman, Isabelle Elderblood, Jeanne and Victor's daughter, and remained silent then looked at their father, seeing his gentle look, the argument that would form stopped completely due to Isabelle's words.

Seeing that everyone was silent, Victor nodded satisfied.

Sensing Victor's satisfaction, the little girls who were paying A LOT of attention to his mood smiled as well.

A comfortable feeling spread around, and slowly the feelings of urgency that all the girls felt from not seeing their father for a long time, slowly began to subside, and they began

to calm down... Even though they didn't move away. of him, and practically occupied all the space around him.

"My beloved daughters, please give me sight." Victor spoke.

Immediately after these words, in a very 'tactical' way, all the girls began to move, the older daughters who developed faster were behind Victor, and the smaller ones spread out in front and to the sides of Victor.

This entire action was done voluntarily and automatically, something that can only be done because everyone is in tune with Victor's feelings and intentions.

Seeing this sight, Anna sneakily takes several photos, some she sends to the wives' chat group, and others she keeps to herself.

After sending the photos, the chat group exploded.

...

Pepper: Kyaaa, they are so beautiful! Send more photos Anna!

Mizuki: I agree, I want more photos, I will make a picture about it.

Hestia: I'm going to make a painting!

Aphrodite: I think statue is more appropriate.

Anna: Why don't we do it all and put it in the museum?

Violet: A good idea Anna! Let's use all forms of arts and put them in the museum.

Eve: Hmm... Shouldn't we do that too?

Maria: I think that's very sensible... Let's do one too, I want a family photo!

Hestia: Family photo... Family photo... Family photo... I'll get Demeter, and Persephone!

Persephone: You don't need to, my mom and I are already here.

Demeter: I want a photo like that too... I've never participated in this before.

Amaterasu: Well, your pantheon was a literal mess.

Demeter: Blame Zeus, that trash. Good thing he disappeared from existence.

Natashia: ... Girls, why don't we do another family photo... Something more adult? If you understand what I mean. [Gif: A sneaky smile.]

The chat group was silent for a moment, Anna at that moment began to feel a fire run through her private parts, she quickly used her powers over reality and masked the smell, and erased the evidence, but her body was still producing liquids due to her state when he imagined her sitting on top of Victor while spreading her insides for the camera.

As expected of Natashia, this is such a perverted idea! It's so shameless! Which she immediately wants to do!

Jeanne: Natashia, you pervert!

Morgana: Come on, Jeanne. Are you going to tell me you haven't had any illicit thoughts now? Are you going to play innocent now? The woman who literally asked Victor to grow two limbs and drill her two holes... Speaking of which, thanks for the idea, that kind of pleasure makes me unconscious for days.

Jeanne: Shut up, Morgana!

Sasha: They're always the quiet ones, aren't they?

Roberta/Medusa: Agreed.

Maria: Agreed.

Bruna: Agreed.

Siena: Agreed.

...

..

.

Natashia: Stop spamming! I want to know if you agree or not! I already have everything prepared! I want two photos! One with his member inside me, and another with my body covered in white liquids!

Violet: Natashia, you're a damn genius!

Natashia: I know.

Agnes: Don't feed her ego Violet.

Scathach: ...

Scathach just typed three dots to say that she's in the chat, she didn't want to join the conversation right now, this thread is very shameless, and she usually doesn't 'win' arguments from the more perverted members, but she definitely agreed with the photo that Natasha was in. planning.

Azathoth: I'm jealous, I also want to take a kinky photo with Darling!

The chat group fell silent when they saw Azathoth's message.

Anna typed: Well... We can always do this again in the future, right?

Ruby: Indeed. We will live forever, so there is no need to worry about Azathoth.

Azathoth: Girls... [Gif: eyes shining with excitement.]

A comfortable moment fell on the group, and then Tasha typed.

Tasha: The demon ladies are pretty silent, what's wrong?

Helena: We are busy right now due to an incident, but we are watching.

Aline Valefar: ...

Vaper: ...

Vine: ...

Lily: ...

Lilith: ...

The demonic ladies typed three dots to show their presence.

Tasha: Wait a minute, when did Lilith get here?

Lily: I put it on. My mom is being very prude for a demon, and I was getting frustrated with it, I want to have a mother-

daughter threesome with Darling soon! Ruby, Siena, Lacus, Pepper, Sasha, and Violet have already gone, as well as other sisters, but only me!

Lily: It's unfair! I want to play house in bed too!

Sasha: Cough.

Ruby: Cough.

Lily: Not to mention that I want her to get pregnant soon so I can have an orgy of mothers, daughters, and granddaughters!

Lily: I'm so jealous of the Fulger Clan! Darling practically had an orgy with all generations of this Clan! Envy! I want too!

Natashia sent a gif: [Smug smile.]

Naty sent an image. [1500 year anniversary of the Fulger Clan.]

This photo showed Carmila, Victoria, Natashia, Naty, and Sasha the way they came into the world with their entire bodies covered in suspicious liquids.

Carmila as the eldest was on Victor's lap being pierced from below by a large member while she smiled and made a 'V' gesture

Victoria: NATYYYY!!!!!!

Sasha: NATYYYY!!!!!!

Naty deletes the image and types: Oops? I posted wrong.

Sasha: I posted my ass wrong! That was our secret!

Carmila: A punishment awaits you, my beloved daughter.

Naty left the chat.

Chapter 1000: Wives chat group.

Chapter 1000: Wives chat group.

Naty left the chat.

Violet: Oy, oyyy! When did you do this! I want one too! Mother, we will do one too!

Agnes: Definitely.

Pepper: Mother, sis... [Gif: puppy asking for affection.]

Siena: ...

Lacus: ...

Ruby: ...

Scathach: We will talk about this later.

Pepper: Yes!

Pepper jumped in satisfaction, she knows that when her mother talks like that, it will definitely happen.

Lily: Kuuuh, you guys are trying to make me jealous, right!? Because they are definitely succeeding! Damn the Fulger Clan, you perverts!

Natashia: The demon of lust has spoken. [Gif: Rolling eyes.]

Anna typed: Okay, we see your point, Lily. Control your perversity. You too, Natasha! Let's try to look decent, we're moms here, right!? We have to be an example for our daughters!

Natashia: I'm definitely a role model for my daughter. [Gif: Smug smile.]

Eve sent a gif: [Rolling her eyes]

The gif gained several likes from women, and a dislike from Natasha.

Lily: Humpf, I'm a demon why should I control this? Not to mention some of you sisters are having delusions that this won't happen to our current daughters, someone has to play devil's advocate and tell these girls eventually.

Lily reposted the photo of Victor's daughters.

Lily: You'll eventually go after your father, some are already doing that, right, Kaguya~?

Kaguya: Ugh, Yuno is just... Too precocious.

Lily: Please, she's already a thousand years old!

Kaguya: She's still a child! Wait for her to be 5000 years old, and we'll talk about it!

Realizing that the conversation would continue further, Helena scolded Lily:

Helena Lily, focus on work.

Lily: Ugh, these annoying souls, why don't they just accept their punishments!?

Lily left the chat.

Natasha: Anyway, now that everyone has accepted, I will prepare the event.

Mizuki: Could it be in three days? I need to do something with Darling.

Natasha: Sure. Let me know when your deal is done.

Mizuki: Thank you, Natashia.

Natashia: There's no need to thank you, after all, you're our sister.

Violet: Agreed.

Anna: Agreed.

Agnes: Agreed.

...

..

.

Mizuki sent a gif: [Emotional eyes.]

Azathoth: Can you send me a video? ...For education purposes only of course.

The chat remained silent at Azathoth's request, some more 'shy' girls blushed deeply at Azathoth's suggestion.

Violet: In fact, we can do a livestream just for you, Azathoth.

The shyer girls' faces blushed even more, but they didn't say anything against it. After all, the 'shy' ones were the most voracious.

Azathoth: What is this?

Violet: Think of it as a form of real-time video.

Azathoth: Interesting.

Tasha: Anna, what's happening to our daughters? You stopped texting about it.

Haruna: I'm curious too.

Velnorah: Me too.

Anna sent a video of recent events.

...

At the same time as the chat between the wives took place, Anna kept an eye on her device, and on Victor's next words.

Realizing that her sisters would like to know what happened, she began filming the next events.

"My beloved daughters know my mortal father who was eventually transformed by me into a noble vampire, he is like a grandfather to you."

"Just like Mother Anna?" Stella asked.

Anna shrank when she heard what her daughter said.

"Well, technically, you are our father's sister/daughter, but we won't talk logic here or we will get confused." Angelina, daughter of Natashia and Victor, spoke.

All the girls here knew that their family's relationship was very 'abnormal', but they didn't care at all, after all, which relationship between gods was normal?

Victor, as the creator of this pantheon, was the All Father of all... But, they knew that only they could call him Daddy, after all, they were his legitimate daughters.

Their mother doesn't count, because, they were their mother, and they were eccentric.

While these two were talking, the others were watching Leon.

A little girl flapped her wings made of pure darkness and flew towards Leon.

The sisters looked at Yuno curiously, they all knew that of the sisters, Yuno could be the most unbalanced second only to Yog who from the beginning didn't care at all about Leon's existence.

She just stood next to her father as she hugged him.

Yuno narrowed her violet eyes at Leon, a frown appeared on her face, and she flew around Leon while sniffing him.

After sensing Leon's entire existence with her supernatural senses, she moved away and stood in front of him.

"Disgusting..." Her face distorted.

Leon felt an arrow hit her chest.

"You look like Daddy, but you're not Daddy. A fake? Fake must be expunged." The girl's eyes were like two black holes, and the pressure of a dragon god began to come out of her body, she raised her hand, and a sphere made of pure black flames formed in front of her.

"Yuno."

Yuno's entire attitude turned 360 degrees, and she looked at Victor with a gentle and innocent look.

"Yes, Daddy?" She asked a little afraid of being scolded.

"Come here." Victor called her.

"Hmm!" She flew up and hugged him while placing her face on his chest.

Far from scolding Yuno, Victor just spoke gently. "Don't do anything to him, okay? He is a man I respect."

"Hmm..." Eyes like violet black holes appeared on Yuno's face, and she struggled with the idea of someone 'contaminating' her beloved father's existence and staying alive, but... It was her beloved father's order. , so she must reluctantly accept it, right?

"Fake can live..." Yuno whispered. 'For now.' As she thought internally.

Leon was really regretting now having had the idea of seeing his 'granddaughters', the culprit here was not him or Victor, but the whole situation, all of Victor's daughters were abnormal.

The proof of this was that the moment Yuno raised his hand to erase him from existence, he saw that none of the girls stood up to defend him and just watched as if it was something very interesting.

Everyone here was sadistic towards others, and they didn't care about anything other than their father, and their mother.

Leon looked at Anna.

"I told you."

Chapter 1001: Wives chat group. 2

Chapter 1001: Wives chat group. 2

Leon looked at Anna.

"I told you."

"This is way beyond what I expected."

"Why did you bring us together, Daddy?" A seductive voice was heard around.

Everyone looked towards the voice and saw the pink-haired woman speaking. The woman casually approached Victor, took Yuno off his lap, and sat on his lap.

Yuno growled at the woman, but the woman just looked at her with a look that said: it's my turn now.

"Irene, behave." Anna narrowed her eyes.

"Yes~, Mother~" Irene Elderblood, the daughter of Aphrodite and Victor replied.

Irene leans her voluptuous body, which was no match for her mother's, against her daddy, and hugs him in a gentle and seductive way, she was clearly being 'naughty'.

And Anna understood that, because of that, her eyes became even more dangerous.

Irene gently licks Victor's neck to taste her Daddy, a violet heart symbol appeared in her eyes, but she didn't do anything more than that, because her mother was watching her like a hawk.

'Tsk, clearly Daddy doesn't care, why is she being annoying?' Irene complained.

Victor just laughed gently, and caressed Irene, he didn't care about her games, for others this may seem exciting, but for him, who is a very experienced man, all of this for him was nothing more than a joke for his daughter to demonstrate her kindness.

Of course, he wasn't stupid enough to not understand why his daughter is doing this, but he doesn't particularly care, as long as his daughters want their father, he will spoil them as much as possible.

"Hmm~."

Although Irene's actions were having no effect on Victor, the same couldn't be said for the other girls, they were clearly feeling hotter due to Irene's influence.

"Okay, that's enough." Anna snaps her finger, and Irene appears next to her.

"Ahhh!"

"You're grounded with me now, young lady."

"Ugh! Why is Mother Anna here!? Where is Mother Pepper and Mommy when I need her!?"

Irene stomped to the floor, irritated at having her time with her father diminished because of Anna.

The moment Irene got off her lap, a muscular, long green-haired woman quickly climbed on top of him.

"Ahhh, Gina! It was my turn!" Stella complained.

Gina didn't care, and just hugged Victor while she enjoyed his presence, unlike Irene, Gina was smarter not to do anything in front of her Mothers.

Siren, the daughter of Scathach, and Victor looked at Gina with a very dangerous look.

Gina looked at Siren and just laughed making the veins pop in the redhead's head.

"Answering my beloved daughter's question." Victor began to speak as he pulled his grown daughter up and petted her like a cat.

Gina purposely reduced her height to feel more of her father's embrace on her body.

"I brought you all together to see my father."

"...I see, and?" Siren who was silent spoke.

And her words reflected the feelings of everyone here.

A feeling of satisfaction welled up in Victor's entire existence when he heard Siren's words, this feeling was clearly felt by all of his daughters present here, and made her feel more comfortable.

"Of course, I wanted to see my beloved daughters. I can not do it?" He smiled at Siren.

Siren blushed slightly, and her stiff face became softer. "Of course not, Father will always be the most important."

"Father, huh..." Victor raises his eyebrow at Siren who turns her face away.

Victor places Gina next to her, who 'mysteriously' suddenly gained space.

The capacity rule does not apply to Victor, someone who can distort reality.

"Come here." Victor calls Siren.

Siren blushes slightly, but doesn't waste time, after all, she knows that if she doesn't act, her sisters will.

When climbing into her father's lap, she purposely reduces her height, and hugs him.

Victor strokes her head, her long red hair, and her horns, as well as her wings.

"Hmm, Father..."

"Listen carefully, Siren." He holds her face, and says seriously: "I don't mind if you want to grow up faster, but no matter how old you are, you will always be my little girl, okay?"

Siren blushes even more, and nodded: "Okay, Daddy."

"Good." Victor smiled even more and pampered her more.

Siren practically melts in comfort, if she weren't a dragon she would definitely turn into a slime right now, it just shows how comfortable she is.

While this was happening, Anna, Leon, and a very jealous and resentful Irene watched from a distance.

For her, the biggest punishment her mothers could do was to reduce the time she had with her beloved Daddy.

"See? Do you still want to get close to them?"

"Actually, I'd better keep quiet." Leon sighed.

"As I thought." Anna said, what Leon is feeling now is the same feeling that the mothers were feeling only to a greater degree than the mothers.

After all, as Victor's 'mothers' and 'wives', they have a certain authority for their daughters, but the same cannot be said for strangers.

Girls' brains simply won't recognize anyone else on the same level of importance other than Victor, they're that obsessed.

Seeing the message in the chat group, Anna sent the video she just made to the group.

A few minutes pass, and soon the reaction is seen.

...

Aphrodite: Umu, as expected of my daughter, she learned well.

Jeanne: Just what are you teaching your daughter!?

Aphrodite: How to seduce your father?

Jeanne: Aphrodite!

Aphrodite: What do you want me to do? Her interest is clear, not to mention that she is a goddess of love, and not just any love, but obsessive love. And as a mother, and the most experienced goddess of love, it is my duty that she knows how to seduce correctly, it will be a disgrace for me if my daughter is not as seductive as me!

Jeanne: What kind of strange pride is this!?

Aphrodite: The pride of a goddess of love!

Kaguya: I can't believe my daughter did this...

Violet: Give it up Kaguya, it seems like she completely inherited Yuno's personality. Victor spoils her a lot more because she remembers the first anime he watched.

Sasha: Yes, it's your fault, Kaguya.

Ruby: That's a strange coincidence, huh. Well, considering that Victor is the god of yanderes, we should expect one of his daughters to be born as full Yandere.

Kaguya: I didn't name her Yuno because I wanted her to inherit some bullshit from a fictional character!!!

Kaguya: Not to mention that she inherited this personality from Darling! And not from me! I'm not like that!

Agnes: Okay, ma'am, I will destroy your pantheon if you insult my master.

Kaguya: I didn't say those words!

Bruna: Boss, you're right.

Kaguya: See? Even Brunna agrees.

Bruna: You said worse. You have basically stated that no one can insult their master, or they will be courting death.

Kaguya: I didn't say that!!!

Violet: Maid Yandere aside, where is Gaia?

Gaia: Relaxing...

Agnes: I still wonder how someone as driven as Gina left Gaia, it's incomprehensible.

Kaguya: Agreed.

Violet: Agreed.

Sasha: Agreed.

...

..

.

Gaia: In my defense, Gina is very young! Eventually, she will become lazy like me!

Nyx: I doubt that. Gina is very active, have you seen her body? You don't get that kind of body if you don't try hard, considering she's a dragon, and our muscles are even harder to press, she's doing a good job.

Eleonor: Indeed, my daughter is also following her example, she is a good source of inspiration.

Rose: Now that you say it, our daughters always train together, huh.

Eleonor: Well, they are the hardest workers.

Scathach: Don't forget my daughter, although she likes to train alone more, something I have to change soon.

Pepper: Siren, huh... My sister/daughter is a lot like my mother, who is very scary.

Siena: If she's Siren, I bet she'll love Mother's training, and will ask for more.

Violet: Just like Victor did in the past.

Velnorah: Oh, speaking of which. Girls, I finished Armor Suits.

Ruby: What!? You finished!? When!?

Velnorah: Now?

Ruby: I'll go to the lab right away!

Ruby left the chat.

Agnes: I will too, I'm curious.

Several likes were seen on Agnes' comment, practically all wives will go to the laboratory now, except those who are very busy at the moment.

...

Anna seeing these messages decided to inform Victor later.

- Chapter 1002: The Emperor's will is eternal.

Leon and Anna were walking through the mansion's corridors towards the exit of the kingdom.

"Hah..." Leon sighed.

"You're still thinking about it, huh," Anna remarked.

"In my defense, I thought that when I had a granddaughter or grandson, I could spoil them rotten," Leon commented, then added, "I didn't expect a situation like this... Although I also didn't anticipate becoming a noble Vampire."

"Understandable. The future is not set, and we are the architects of our own destiny."

"Do you really think so?" Leon asked, almost sarcastically.

Understanding the sarcasm in Leon's voice, Anna wasn't offended; she just asked curiously, "Do you think differently?"

"Yes," Leon nodded. "I can take a small action tomorrow that will be my decision, and my future, but the major decisions will probably be made by Victor from now on."

"... Well, isn't that normal?" Anna didn't see the issue Leon was pointing out. "Even when we were humans, the major decisions directly impacting our future were in the hands of politicians; it's no different here."

"The only visible difference is that we don't give a false sense of 'freedom.' You know exactly what you should or shouldn't do, and there are punishments and rewards for both actions." Anna looked ahead again.

"Freedom is all well and good. But freedom without order only leads to chaos, aimless chaos, and as Emperor, I cannot allow that."

Leon narrowed his eyes slightly as he heard Anna's words. It was irritating, but he couldn't help but agree with her words. After all, he knows all too well the consequences of supernatural beings lacking order; the prime example before would be the state demons were in before Victor ascended the throne.

"...Empress?" Leon asked. "Now, that's interesting. I thought Violet was the Empress."

"She is," Anna nodded. "I am the Second, Ruby is the third, and Sasha is the fourth, just as Scathach is the fifth, Aphrodite is the sixth, etc."

"All the wives are Empresses, all trained to command everything if no one else is available."

It's unlikely that such a situation will occur, but it's good to be prepared and always have a plan B, C, D. The more tools they have to handle certain situations, the better for the overall context.

Currently, Violet holds the position of Empress, but it's not like the other wives will sit idle and leave everything to Violet.

Victor dislikes incompetent people, everyone knows that, and that's why everyone strives in their respective fields.

Leon nodded, understanding what Anna meant about the Empresses; basically, it was to be expected considering how vast the Empire would become in the future.

"Hah..." Leon sighed again.

"What is it now?"

"...The girls..."

"Just forget about it for now. They're hardly going to pay attention to anyone in their childish state. Let them grow up; maybe you can form a grandparent bond or something like that."

"Although I find it highly unlikely for that to happen," Anna thought inwardly, she wasn't being mean or petty towards Leon or anything like that. This thought stemmed from his traits as true dragons; they respect strength, and in the girls' minds, someone referred to as 'grandfather' by their Big Daddy should at least be as strong as him, or their mothers.

In other words, it was a matter of skill.

Until this issue is resolved, they probably won't even look at him... if that ever happens, of course. Remembering that this hypothetical future is born with the thought that the girls might have an interest in the first place, something Anna found very unlikely to happen.

"...True... By the way, what is their 'childhood' state?"

"It may take millennia for them to enter the adolescent phase, although some irregularities like Gina are born from time to time."

"...Right... Dragons..." Leon murmured.

Anna laughed. "Be glad, typically, it should take millions of years, but since Victor is abnormal, this time has been significantly reduced."

"Ugh, I don't think I'll be alive in a million years or something."

"Who knows? The future is unpredictable, and since Victor is quite concerned about our mental state to the point of ignoring his own mental state, I wouldn't doubt he'll find ways for the girls not to feel 'bored' in their endless lives."

"Consequently, these girls will spread this method to our faction." Anna understood very well how her sisters and her husband worked to understand at least this much.

Arriving at the portal that would take Leon out of Victor's personal realm, Anna stood beside the portal, crossing her arms beneath her voluptuous breasts.

"Here we are, this portal will take you straight to Nightingale."

Leon looked at the woman wearing a long red dress with black details and long black hair that reached her knees; looking at her like this, he felt a sense of loss.

'I should have invested more in my own wife and not sought out another woman,' Leon regretted, but that's how it is, regret only comes when it's too late.

Despite feeling this way, he didn't show anything externally. Because in the end, it didn't matter anymore. They had already gone their separate ways.

Leon began to walk towards the portal, and as he was about to step through it, he heard:

"A little warning. Don't abuse your position too much. Victor may respect you because of the past, but his daughters and wives are a very delicate area, and today you've almost crossed that line several times."

Anna's red eyes glimmered slightly:

"Remember, a dragon is very possessive of its treasures, and that goes for all of them."

Leon nodded as he swallowed internally, and the next moment, he moved forward. In the blink of an eye, he found himself back in his office.

He spread his senses around, seeing that there was no one he could notice; he formed a barrier around him, and immediately grabbed a table and threw it against the wall with pure frustration.

Superficially, he seemed to be okay with the whole situation, but the same couldn't be said internally. What kind of man can accept this sort of thing?

With his pride, he simply didn't want to have Anna like other women. He is a man! And a noble Vampire! What happened was a major blow to his pride.

But at the same time he thought about this, he blamed himself for not trying harder with Anna when he was reborn. But in his defense, he initially thought being with Anna was already a given, after all, they've been together for a long time.

But initially, he didn't reckon the same way Anna might be thinking about others. Only later, when he reined in his desires, did he realize this, but he didn't do anything to change because he had confidence.

In the end, this whole situation doesn't have an exact culprit, just two adults who followed their own path.

A relationship without nurturing is doomed to fail, Victor understands this very well, and that's the difference between him and men like Vlad; he invests 9999% of all his efforts into his relationship and makes sure to nurture it with the purest, obsessive, and sickening love that leaves everyone around him on a level of obsession similar to his own.

But how can he accept this...? Isn't he a man? And what about his pride?

Listening to two knocks on the door, he said:

"Leave me alone—." Before he could finish speaking, three shadows appeared in front of him, completely ignoring his barrier.

The assassins from the Blank Clan looked neutrally at Leon.

Leon started to sweat internally when he saw the eyes of those women; those three pairs of eyes seemed to be assessing his entire existence.

Unconsciously, he felt a rope slowly winding around his neck.

"...What?"

"A mission has been given by Lady Kaguya, prepare." The three spoke simultaneously as the one in the middle tossed a scroll towards Leon.

"The scroll will self-destruct in 30 seconds, make sure to keep the orders in mind."

The three vanished into the shadows.

When the three disappeared, the pressure Leon felt vanished completely, as did the sensation of a rope forming around his neck. He took a deep breath. He wasn't sure what happened, but his instincts weren't wrong; he was about to be eliminated.

No place within Victor's scope of influence is safe for those with sparks of rebellion within them.

The emperor has eyes everywhere, everyone is watching, everyone is searching for concrete flaws in each other to gain favor with the emperor.

"Pride...?" Leon chuckled. "None of that matters without strength."

Leon finally understood this now that he was on the 'weaker' side for a few seconds. Due to leveraging the influence of his son, he had always been on the stronger side, he had always been the victor since entering the supernatural world.

With just this small demonstration, he understood very well what it means to be on the weaker side.

"I better forget about this and just get on with my life," Leon sighed internally as he thought about the noble Vampire with orange hair and green eyes who was his lover.

...

With Kaguya, in a secret base on the outskirts of Nightingale, the perfect Maid was sitting in a luxurious office with a few scrolls in hand.

She was evaluating some missions she had sent her assassins on, and when she finished reading a scroll, she tossed those scrolls into her shadow.

When three shadows appeared in her office, revealing three assassins, Kaguya asked:

"And then?"

"The loyalty of Agent Leon is being assessed. Due to our warning, rebellious thoughts have been extinguished, but we will maintain our vigilance."

By the 'warning,' they referred to their recent visit.

"Hmm..." Kaguya tapped the desk in a repeated cycle as she thought. 'I hope he doesn't let his feelings take control and betray the Empire. Darling will be devastated if something happens to him.'

Victor may not show it externally, but the wives definitely know how much he values his father; he didn't have as much presence in his life as his mother, but his advice was definitely there.

What happened between Victor, Leon, and Anna might have had a better outcome in a foreseeable future where they sat down and talked the way they did recently.

But such a future was highly unlikely to occur; the reason being that a separation will always bring some kind of conflict on both sides.

It could be said that the recent conversation turned out better than could ever be expected, and much of this consequence is due to the fact that Victor was the ultimate authority and is known for a chaotic temperament when it comes to his wives and daughters.

Whether out of fear, respect, or weakness, the conversation turned out better than expected, so the only thing they should do now is keep an eye out to see if rebellious thoughts arise within Leon.

And believe me, they have ways of knowing this even if the individual hides their feelings well.

Nothing escapes the eyes and ears of the emperor; the shadows are here to ensure that such a reputation remains perpetual.

"Pass my order to the girls, I want constant observation—." Kaguya stops speaking when she senses a presence entering the room.

She looks to the side and sees a man sitting on the couch with a little girl in his arms.

Following her Chief's gaze, the three shadows froze when they saw the Emperor himself sitting there.

"Darling," Kaguya displayed a small imperceptible smile.

Yuno, who was clinging to her father, looked at her mother and then huffed, then she hugged him even tighter as if saying, 'he's mine.'

This action made a vein pop in Kaguya's head: 'This spoiled brat.'

Yuno shivered as she felt her mother's intensified gaze; she knows that when she separates from her beloved Daddy, she will suffer the consequences, but she doesn't care at all! Everything is for her Daddy!

Victor simply stroked her like a cat as he remained seated.

"I heard what happened."

"I heard what happened."

These words meant nothing to the three assassins present, but the same couldn't be said for Kaguya, who trembled slightly... It turns out she was acting without Victor's permission in this particular matter.

Something the assassins didn't know, for to them the orders of the wives were also the orders of the emperor; after all, he is aware of everything.

A widely held conviction, but not entirely wrong; in Victor's current state, he can observe everything and everyone in his domain like an all-knowing god, but he doesn't do so most of the time, trusting in his wives instead.

Yuno smiled condescendingly as she put her hand over her mouth, as if to say, 'Dear Mother, how could you commit such an act without consulting my beloved Daddy? Are you foolish?'

Another vein popped in Kaguya's head as she saw her daughter's expression, wondering where she went wrong genetically to have such a cheeky daughter. 'Just wait, you little brat, I will discipline you thoroughly.'

Yuno shivered even more and then hugged Victor even tighter as if trying to merge with him.

"Do you disapprove of these actions, Darling?" Kaguya asked.

And this question made the three assassins shudder, thinking they had acted against the emperor's wishes. Immediately, the three assassins looked accusingly at their leader.

Kaguya felt her lips tremble; not only her daughter, even her subordinates turned against her... Such betrayal will not be forgotten...

Victor chuckled lightly in amusement as he perceived everything happening without a word being spoken. He rose from the couch and placed Yuno on it.

Yuno pouted for losing the warmth of her father, but said nothing; she knew her father's intentions very well, so like a good girl, she stayed quiet on the couch.

"Far from it, my beloved wife. I approve of your action."

A collective sigh of relief came from the three assassins, then they stood still as they felt Victor, their Emperor, caressing their heads.

They resembled a group of deer paralyzed in front of headlights.

Yuno looked at this action with annoyed eyes; she could accept her sisters and mothers, after all, they were her family, but not random beings; her daddy's affection is exclusive!

But wisely, she remained silent; she didn't want to come off as a spoiled girl... More than she already did.

"Keep a constant watch on Leon, by hook or by crook, my father is very much like me... But not as intense as I am."

"I think my intensity came from my mother, and my own development..." Victor reflected, but didn't dwell on the matter.

Kaguya looked at her three assassins receiving affection from her husband and saw the characteristics of the three assassins becoming more prominent; they started to become more beautiful, their eyes turned reptilian, and their power grew exponentially.

They transformed into Dragonoids.

"Haaah, haaah~."

The three assassins breathed heavily, their faces flushed.

He did all this with just a casual affection while he wasn't even thinking much about this topic, such was his control over the souls of beings.

If the being were weaker than him, and vulnerable to attack from souls, he could transform a god into an ant, and an ant into a god.

Genetics, lineage, luck of birth, none of that mattered to Victor, if he so desired, he could change all of that.

"Does Darling think he will betray us?"

"Unlikely." Victor denied it.

"My father is smarter than he seems, and he knows how to control his desires most of the time. But let's make sure that doesn't happen, after all, I respect my old man a lot... I hope that in the future, I can still sit and watch a movie with him." He muttered at the end, but everyone here heard his words.

Hearing those words, Yuno started to think about Fake. 'That Fake seems to have a lot of attachment to my Daddy... Should I get closer to him? But, I don't want to... Just seeing his similar face makes me want to erase his existence... But is he my 'grandfather'? And if I get closer to him, I can earn affection points with my Daddy... But... I don't want to... Daddy is more important... Hmm... Yes, forget it.'

Yuno thought that it's not better to do something she doesn't want to do, after all, it will probably just upset her father, so let's forget about the matter.

Shadows formed on her hand, and she picked up a Burger and started eating.

"Darling..." Kaguya looked a little worried at Victor.

Victor smiles gently. "Don't look at me like that, I'm not some child who has mental problems. Even though I can't sit and watch a movie with my old man now, I can do that in the future when he calms down more."

"Not to mention that even if I can't do this with my old man, I can do this with my wives, and daughters." Victor takes his hand off the head of the three assassins who promptly fall to the ground, while his eyes roll upwards with heavy breathing.

Victor approaches Kaguya's table and lifts Kaguya's chin. "You'll always be there with me, right?"

"What a foolish question, Darling. I will always be there, just like I have been from the beginning." Kaguya wraps her arm around his neck, her eyes became more sensual, a far cry from the expression she normally had.

Victor smiles even more and kisses her gently.

Chomp, Chomp.

Yuno started her hamburger furiously while watching this scene with her violet eyes shining brightly, she takes a glass of soda from her shadow and sucks on the straw as hard as possible to make a very loud noise.

Victor and Kaguya break away from their passionate kiss and look at Yuno, Victor smiles and gently scolds Yuno. "Don't eat loudly Yuno, it's inappropriate."

"...Yes, Daddy." She spoke with a pout at being scolded.

Victor did not reprimand the food she was eating, after all, this burger is homemade made with the best nutritious divine foods he has in his personal world, as a loving father, he would never let his daughters eat non-nutritious junk food, therefore the best foods were available to them and their wives.

He turns his gaze to Kaguya, and laughs gently.

"You spoil her too much." Kaguya sighed.

He caressed Kaguya's cheeks: "Just like I spoil my perfect Maid."

He kisses her again, a few seconds later, he kisses her forehead, and at that moment Kaguya feels a power flood of information entering her brain, complex information from several planes involving Earth, the tower of nightmares, mortals, and the gods.

Kaguya opened her eyes widely. "Are you sure about this, Darling?"

"Yes." He strokes Kaguya's long black hair, and continues: "I've had a lot of time to think about this over these two millennia, if I want to rescue my wife trapped in the upper sectors, and ensure the complete safety of my family, we need to do this. "

"...Putting together the Nightmare Tower, Velnorah's technology, our progress in runes, and the efforts of blacksmith gods like Hephaestus, we can indeed do this, but it will be a lot of work..."

"Hahaha, don't worry, I won't do it like before. I learned my lesson. With my resources and current influence, it will be much easier than you think, my love."

"...Hmm." Kaguya started to rack her brain to think about the plans Victor gave her, but Victor didn't let her think too much.

"I will talk to Scathach, Violet, Velnorah, Morgana, Jeanne, and Aphrodite. They soon gave him the general scope of the situation."

"Okay-."

Victor kisses Kaguya again, and this makes her brain stop thinking completely, and the heat she was feeling before starts to return again.

"Don't think too much about it, I'll be in front of these plans, so it's a certainty that it will happen the way I want it to be, I just want you to know about my plans so you can act on them."

"Hmm~, okay, Darling."

"Good."

Victor separates from Kaguya, and approaches the three assassins, he crouches in front of them.

"Hey."

The three wake up from their stupor, and look at Victor.

"E-Emperor." They tried to get up, but her legs were too soft and weren't obeying her body.

Victor laughs jovially, and strokes the three assassins' heads again. "Good work, you three. I know very well of your efforts, and this is my reward for you, I hope you continue to spread my will."

The three shivered visibly for countless reasons, the biggest of which was the blessing of murder they received, and the Emperor's praise, as well as his fantastic touch.

"Y-Yes, we will fulfill the Emperor's will and spread them to all the uneducated pigs!" The one in the middle initially spoke with difficulty, but soon the fanatical and obsessive glow shone on her face.

"Good." Victor smiled widely showing all his sharp teeth, he was very satisfied, and on any occasion, this smile could terrify any being, but for these women, this was just a beautiful smile.

Victor's body began to slowly disappear as if it were smoke: "Remember, I am always watching my faithful assassins." Until he disappeared completely, and could not be seen anywhere.

A moment of silence fell in the room, until it was broken by Yuno.

"Ahhh! Daddy left me!!!" When Yuno got up to run, she was suddenly stopped by a powerful shadow.

"Where do you think you're going, young lady?" Kaguya asked with a very friendly smile on her face. "Don't think I forgot your earlier attitude."

"Geh." Yuno began to struggle like a chicken that was about to be slaughtered, but she couldn't free herself from her mother's shadows.

Temporarily ignoring her daughter, she looked at her three subordinates. "Get up, Girls."

"Y-Yes!"

"From now on, you will be promoted to a special unit that serves directly under the emperor's command."

The eyes of the three shone with expectation.

Even among the shadows, there was a hierarchy to be followed, those 'blessed' directly by the Emperor, were in a different branch of hierarchy, after all, most of these beings were Dragonoids and not Noble vampires.

Overall, those who were Dragonoids took on more dangerous missions, and those who were noble vampires took missions that were 'easier'.

"You are in the big leagues now, and you directly represent the will of the emperor. Of course, as chief, I command both squads, you will still be under my command."

"As those blessed directly by the emperor, there are three rules you need to follow."

"First, guarantee the sovereignty of the empire, all possible traitors must be observed, and informed immediately so that our experts can assess the situation."

"Second, you must spread the word of the Emperor, you are the shadows, eyes, and ears of the Emperor, your duty is to ensure that the pagans who go against the Emperor are eliminated. If I or the Emperor orders you on a mission, only total annihilation will be expected, unless of course the orders are different."

"Third, you are the judge, the executioner, and the executor of the Emperor's will, even when you are off duty, you must keep this in mind. And never reveal your real work, you don't exist in society, like shadows, you have no records anymore, just false identities, but don't be sad, the Emperor knows everything about you, including your sacrifices, you will always be remembered by him, and even if he falls in battle..."

Kaguya smiled, "Don't worry. Your souls belong to the emperor now, even if you die, you will come back to life."

"Fourth, this is not a rule, it is more of a warning, such authority also comes with a lot of responsibility, if any act of corruption is seen that goes against the Emperor's vision, only the death of oblivion awaits them."

"Remember, you are soldiers, but not just any soldiers, You are the elite of the elite of soldiers, always seek the sovereignty of the Empire."

"Any questions?"

"At the! We will dedicate our life, body, soul and existence to the emperor!" They spoke in unison with fanatical eyes.

'...Wrong, wrong, you guys don't need to dedicate your body. Why do they always misunderstand my words? At no point did I tell you to dedicate your body!' Kaguya thought internally, slightly irritated by the obvious intentions of these women, but she didn't comment externally, after all, this always happened.

"Now, go change your clothes, and take a shower." Kaguya pointed down.

The three of them spoke at the same time when they saw the state of the pants: "Ah..." They blushed furiously, and in the next moment they disappeared from the room.

Kaguya sighed visibly now that she was alone, and then looked at her daughter who was the perfect combination of her and her beloved husband.

"Now, what do I do with you?"

"Ihhh... Don't touch me! Or I will tell my father!" She struggled even more in an attempt to get away.

"Fufufufu, my beloved daughter, I will ensure that you learn to respect me, such an attitude seen previously is not acceptable." A sandal appeared in Kaguya's hand.

She will do it the Asian way, because only then can respect for parents be carved into her daughter's heart.

"W-Wait, Mother. Can we talk about this?"

"My beloved Darling is spoiling you too much, I don't blame him for that, after all, he does the same to me. But if he spoils you, it's my duty as his wife and your mother to make sure you don't become too arrogant."

"Actually... I should have done this from the beginning, but I felt sorry for my beloved daughter, but what do I get in return? Insubordination and insults. This is unforgivable... My mother would be turning in her grave if she saw how disobedient her granddaughter is."

"W-Wait, Mother, please!"

"No excuses! Accept the consequences of your actions!" Kaguya appears behind Yunno, puts her on her lap, then removes her clothes from underneath her and shows her white ass, then takes her sandals and...

Slap!

"Ahhhhh!"

"You will learn to respect your mother! If not for good, it will be for bad, such an attitude in front of strangers is 12:14

unacceptable!"

"You are a princess! A dragon princess, not an arrogant, spoiled brat!"

Slap!

"Gyaaaaa! Why does this hurt so much!? I'm not a dragon!? Is my race wrong or something?"

"Fufufu, this was made especially for precocious and disobedient children like you!"

"Now accept your punishment!"

Slap!

"Kyaaaaaaaa!"

Chapter 1004: The Dragon Heart.

1004 Chapter 1004: The Dragon Heart.

Chapter 1004: The Dragon Heart.

In a completely futuristic room, two women who looked like exact copies of each other with minor differences in height, eyes, and haircut stood side by side, gazing at a constantly shifting screen.

Although the two appeared to be sisters, they were actually mother and daughter.

The taller woman's name was Velnorah Xyphora Elderblood Thalaria II, a former Overlord of a ruined Empire, while the shorter woman, standing at approximately only 2 meters tall, was Velina Velnorah Elderblood Thalaria III.

It was a custom in the ancient royal family of Velnorah's society for descendants to inherit their mother's name and the surname of the first empress, who was Velnorah's mother.

As a tribute to her destroyed empire, Velnorah decided to continue this naming tradition for her daughter. This gesture was merely a way of asserting to herself and everyone else that the Thalaria Empire was still alive. After all, the royalty of this dead empire was still thriving.

"Hmm, the data is perfect, Mother. The margin of error is only 2%, something we can address once the device is online. It seems we've succeeded," Velina spoke.

"Indeed," Velnorah nodded as she waved her hand, causing the screen in front of her to disappear, and they both looked at the floating power sphere.

This artifact was a divine creation that blended Technomancy, runes, and the skills of a divine smith. It was a masterpiece that would serve as the core of the empire.

"With the device complete, we need to work on countermeasures in case of failures. There are 3,245,344 possibilities of errors occurring. I want to reduce that to zero," Velina said.

"Creating a complete countermeasure is impossible. After all, we don't possess all the knowledge of the universe, so we have to update as we discover things."

"But with just the draconic runes and our Technomancy, the number of possible failures can be reduced to 3,200,000 results... That's if we don't consider what we don't know, of course..."

"... It's still not enough," Velina narrowed her eyes.

"My dear daughter, a piece of advice I learned from my mother is to never pursue perfection, because such a thing does not exist."

"... But is Daddy perfect?"

Velnorah chuckled softly. "Believe me, he's not."

Velina merely looked at her mother with an incredulous and somewhat scandalized gaze for her own mother to say such a thing about her Daddy. But unlike Yuno, she wouldn't insult her mother; she's too intelligent for that. Instead, she decided to use arguments.

"If Mother presents evidence of an existence that could eliminate this thought of mine, I will believe you."

Velnorah rolled her eyes; she knew this tactic well. She used the same thing with her mother when she didn't believe her words. She sincerely was surprised at how much her daughter resembled her when she was younger, not in appearance, but in attitude.

Seeing her mother in silence, she said: "If you have no counterargument, I remain in the mindset that my Daddy is perfect." She nodded satisfied as if she had won something.

A life-size hologram of Victor appeared in the middle of the room, and Velina began to speak.

"His body is perfect, every cell in his body has as much energy as a small nuclear bomb, his beauty is something that not even Mother Aphrodite can surpass, he is the greatest genius that has ever existed in all of existence, a being that has left the level lowest point of existence, and became what it is today."

With each feature she spoke, Velina's eyes became even more intense as data and more data from Victor appeared on the screen.

"Even with all our technology, we can't even discover 1% of all the information on his body, Daddy's body is like the ever-

expanding cosmos, there is always something to discover, something that will definitely break common sense... Haah... Haah... He's perfect!"

"Velina, you're drooling."

Cough.

Her suit moves by itself, and wipes her face, and with a dignified expression, she says: "I'm sorry for this sight." With a wave of his hand, Victor's hologram disappears.

Velnorah rolled her eyes. 'I take back what I said, she's nothing like me... If it were me, I wouldn't show such a vision in front of everyone, I know how to completely hide my inner desires, and show it only when I'm alone, she needs it more self-

control.'

Velnorah absentmindedly thought about whether or not to show her 'research' that she did with her husband in their intimate moments to her daughter, looking at her daughter for a brief moment, she decided that it wasn't the time yet, her daughter needs more self-control to be worthy of being called a fellow researcher.

For now she is just an apprentice.

"I see you guys are having fun."

These sudden words made the two women have goose bumps in shock, but they didn't scream, they just looked at the man standing in front of a constantly moving screen with data about his current project as he watched the screen as if he was trying to figure it out. the secret of the universe or something.

Realizing that he had their attention, Victor smiled slightly and looked at them.

"Go on, just pretend I'm not here, it's fun to watch you two work."

'That's impossible.' Mae and daughter had similar thoughts, while blushing a little due to Victor's remark.

Velnorah as the oldest was the quickest to recover, and said: "Since when were you here, Darling?"

"Who knows~?" Victor smiled in amusement, he walked towards his wife and daughter, and slowly his body began to enlarge to be at the same height as Velnorah.

"As an Overlord, you should know, right?"

Velnorah stopped herself from pouting in annoyance. Normally, she would feel everything and everyone around her, but Victor was an exception, he is very abnormal!

Velina sneakily walked towards her father, and hugged him placing her face on his chest, she was going to take advantage of this opportunity that none of hers was here!

Victor laughed gently, and stroked his daughter's long blue hair.

Velina took a deep breath, smelling her father, while her analytical brain evaluated all this sensation and stored it in her suit to try to replicate the effects, a goal she never managed to fully do, no technology could overcome her Daddy's presence.

Velnorah narrowed her eyes slightly in annoyance seeing this scene, but that annoyance was thrown out the window when Victou looked at her and made a finger gesture calling her towards her.

Unconsciously, without even thinking about it, Velnorah moved towards her, and before she could process what she just did, she felt her lips being taken.

Her eyes open wide, and she hugs him.

Velina raises her face and looks at this scene with narrowed eyes, a HUD appears in her eyes, and she records this scene.

At least she tries, after all, her costume was hacked and this function became unavailable.

'Stingy Mother!!' Velina internally roared in frustration when she learned who was responsible.

Victor stops kissing Velnorah, and puts his forehead against hers, their two draconic horns also touch, and at that moment, several information was shared between the two.

The same information he gave Kaguya, he gave Velnorah.

Used to dealing with gigantic amounts of information, Velnorah processed everything quickly, and instantly made several plans, and future plans based on what Victor gave her.

"I trust you to pass everything on to the others."

"Yes, Darling." Velnorah nodded, she already knew what to do. "I was wondering how long you would remain passive even though you were so powerful, but you acted faster than I thought."

"Don't get it wrong, I wasn't planning on doing anything, but everything changed when I trained, and I read about our possible future opponents."

"Oh? You read my report, and I thought you didn't want spoilers."

Velina looked up again, and narrowed her eyes. 'What is this conversation? Did Daddy do something?' Suspicion flashed in her eyes.

"Initially no, but I am no longer just a warrior, I am an emperor." Victor moves away from his wife and daughter.

Much to the disappointment of both, he walks towards Velnorah's control center, where a supercomputer was there, along with the artifact.

"As Emperor, it is my duty to guarantee the future of my people."

A dark violet liquid came out of her body and completely covered her body, in the next moment a 5 meter tall man in full armor except for the helmet was standing in front of them.

'Junketsu, the progenitor's sword' Velina thought upon seeing her father's armor, a soul weapon that evolved along with her father, an armor that not even her current technology can replicate.

"Therefore, preparations are necessary." Victor points his hand at the device, and violet slime comes out of his fingers and into the sphere.

Velnorah and Velina did nothing but watch curiously as Victor went about his business, even though he was tampering with something they had spent two weeks stabilizing completely. They didn't mind. Even if the artifact were to be destroyed, they wouldn't care. After all, they could recreate the same artifact in a shorter time now that they had the data.

The artifact began to change upon contact with the dark violet slime, transforming from a sphere into a 10-meter icosahedron, covered entirely with draconic runes.

The sound of a heartbeat echoed, and in the next moment, Victor's entire armor glowed violet.

Draconic wings sprouted from Victor's back, and soon after, the wings began pulsating with violet power.

Badump, Badump!

The sound of a powerful heartbeat grew even louder, and the surroundings became brighter. Throughout these events, the two women never ceased their observation.

Slowly, Velnorah's expression shifted from seriousness to pure disbelief at the absurdity she was witnessing. An expression not shared by her daughter, who was left utterly bewildered.

As the energy began to diminish, the heartbeat ceased entirely, and then the two saw the result of Victor's actions.

A 10-meter tall icosahedron artifact, dark violet in color and covered in draconic runes, pulsed as if alive. It was as if they were observing a dragon's heart, not one made of flesh, but of divine materials.

"Darling... You... You're insane," Velnorah spoke these words with her entire being.

Victor looked at Velnorah and flashed a loving smile.

"Take care of my heart, okay, my love. It's the core of the Empire from now on." Slowly, Victor's body began to fade into smoke, and soon he could no longer be seen anywhere.

"Leave it to me, Darling. I'll make sure everything is taken care of."

"Good." His voice was heard until his presence completely vanished.

"... Okay, what's happening? Mother, Explain!" Velina practically shouted.

Velnorah sighed and didn't scold her daughter because, honestly, she felt like shouting too.

"In short, Darling used the properties of Junketsu on the artifact, reinforcing it to accept his energy. He put a piece of his soul to stabilize everything while altering reality to turn a simple artifact, meant to be a prototype for a future infinite battery, into the very living infinite battery itself."

"... And then... What I'm seeing is?"

"The heart of a dragon made with divine materials and draconic runes... And not just any heart, this is Darling's heart."

Velina glanced at a HUD that appeared in front of her. "Mother, the energy production is off the charts, look at this."

Velina also opened the HUD and saw that the energy production, which was at 100% before, had changed to 10,000% and was still increasing.

She also noticed that despite using its energy, the energy produced by the artifact didn't possess properties like negative energy, positive energy, or even draconic energy.

What she was witnessing was pure and unaltered energy. Energy that could transform into any property the user desired.

"...This will immensely hasten the construction of strategic-

class weapons. I can create a cannon of pure negative energy now... If possible, I could even add the concept to the cannon, something like the concept of destruction. Not only that, the creation of battle clones will be even easier now." Realizing the countless possibilities this artifact could assist with, she couldn't help but say.

"Haah, Darling is amazing." She could only say that as she sighed. 'But how did he know what to do with this artifact? Did he see us doing it...?' She thought back to what happened before and widened her eyes. 'He learned... While we were occupied, he was reading the data from the artifact and learned... Based on that knowledge, he upgraded the artifact.'

"...Velina."

"What?"

"Perhaps, you were right. Darling is definitely perfect." Velnorah joked.

Velina huffed proudly, "Of course he is, he's my Daddy after all."

Velnorah shook her head at her daughter's lack of understanding of the joke and said, "Let's study this artifact and then focus on creating warrior clones."

"Okay, Mother... Oh, now that I think about it, if this dragon heart is based on Darling's soul, will all our sentient creations using this energy have some connection to Daddy?"

"...I don't think that's-..." Velnorah's eyes widened.

"Hahahahahaha..." She laughed in pure disbelief until she couldn't hold it anymore. "HAHAHAHAHAH!"

Velina looked at her mother confusedly. 'Has she finally gone mad?'

"As expected of Darling, his paranoia extends to unprecedented limits."

"What do you mean?"

"Any sentient being created with this energy will be under Darling's domain, meaning... If he wishes, with a thought, he can destroy our entire future army. This is a countermeasure in case of rebellion."

"...Can rebellion happen with clones genetically altered to serve us?" Velina asked curiously.

"Anything is possible in this universe, so we must have countermeasures, my daughter. And since this energy will be the basis of future artificial souls, any descendants of these clones will be under Darling's control."

"Daddy is incredible."

"Indeed, he is."

The two reached a common consensus and then began to study the artifact again.

"Mother, what should we call this artifact?"

"Let's keep it simple and call it 'The Dragon Hearts.'"

"Okay, Mother."

"Velina."

"Yes?"

"Prepare to initiate the 'The Pillar' project. We will begin the process of creating the mind of the empire."

"The first AI with life... This will be exciting." Velina's eyes sparkled with enthusiasm. Unlike the AI they currently have, the one they are going to create will have the capacity of an AI and will truly be alive.

"What!?! So does that mean if this is destroyed, he'll die!?"

"Of course not. I called it Darling's heart because it's connected to him through his soul, but it's not part of his body. If the heart is destroyed, nothing will happen to Darling... If it's even possible to destroy this thing." Velnorah muttered at the end, with just one look, she could tell how impenetrable this artifact was.

"We must ensure complete loyalty from this entity; after all, it will be the pillar of the Empire." Velnorah spoke as she pondered countermeasures that wouldn't lead to the total destruction of the AI.

"It's simple, Mother. Just make her a daughter to Daddy; all Daddy's daughters are loyal to Daddy, after all." Velina spoke as if it were obvious, a matter that didn't require deep thought.

Velnorah hated how much sense those words made. Avoiding a deep sigh, she continued, "If we're going to make her a daughter of Darling, we have to create a body as well."

"What race should we use?"

"My old race, with some benefits from other compatible races."

"We'll use the dragon gene as the base for perfect compatibility," Velnorah said. She didn't want to create a true dragon because it's impossible to create one artificially; after all, a real dragon is more related to the soul than the body.

But she could use the dragon gene along with genes from other races to create an entity entirely focused on the mind, as the pillar of the Empire. This AI wouldn't go out onto the battlefield and would be at the core of the Empire, so there's no need to give it power unrelated to its work.

'Ah... This plan of mine will fail.' Suddenly, Velnorah remembered the Victor factor. 'Darling will certainly intervene and give more potential to this AI; after all, he doesn't want incompetent daughters.' She sighed internally.

"Umu, in that case, should we call Daddy as well?"

"Yes, after all, we're making a new Daughter, he should be present, and as a God of the BEGIN, he can help a lot in her creation." Velnorah nodded.

"Knowing my husband, he would intervene even if we didn't call him, after all, it's the creation of a new daughter," Velnorah thought.

"But for now, let's make the initial preparations. When we're ready to start the first steps of creating this new existence, then we'll call Darling."

"Okay, Mother... Should we call Mother Ruby and Mother Aline?"

"Yes, they wouldn't like to be left out of this project." Velnorah nodded.

Chapter 1005: Nero and Ophis.

Chapter 1005: Nero and Ophis.

Four girls were looking at a hologram in front of them that showed images of Victor's Wives testing a new item made by Velnorah and Velina.

"I must say that these suits look quite useful, but they don't seem as versatile as our Father's outfit," Nero said.

"I agree. The suit also doesn't seem to be as strong as Velnorah's." Ophis nodded.

Unlike many years ago, the 2 former little girls were completely grown up now.

As Nero became an adult, her body developed, and she acquired the toned body of a warrior. Her striking features from when she was a teenager continued as an adult. She still had short white hair at neck length, blood-red eyes, and attire more like a tomboy.

Ophis was the same. Her long black hair remained, just as her gothic dress remained the same, but unlike before, despite wearing gloves, she no longer needed them now that she controlled her Powers better.

Just like Victor's daughters, they also became blood dragons, but they had not yet become goddesses since they had not spent all their time inside Victor's world.

The two often went out to Nightingale for Ophis to see her other Father, and of course, Nero, her older sister, would accompany Ophis.

Therefore, if you counted how long the two spent in Victor's Inner World, it would only be approximately 969 years, long enough for them to become adults but not long enough to let them become Elder Vampires.

Although this time was not felt in any way by the two girls due to the confusion in their schedules and because Victor hid it very well.

So, for them personally, it was as if only 20 to 30 years had passed, at least in terms of feelings.

"Junketsu is a very powerful Artifact, and it is unlikely that advanced technology will be able to have the same effects as it," Metis commented casually as she looked at Ruby in a futuristic red full-body outfit.

The woman flew into the sky and pointed her hand forward. The next moment, four gigantic cannons emerged, materialized on her back, and shot pure Energy.

"...That is really cool," Ophis said as her eyes glowed slightly.

"I don't understand." Zaladrac, the original True Dragon, commented. "Why do they need this? Isn't True Dragon Status enough?"

"It's never a bad thing to have too many weapons, especially weapons that can completely nullify our weakness against the Anti-Dragon Element."

"Which is the main objective of this suit; the rest is extra," Metis explained.

"Hmm..." Zaladrac frowned at those words. The Dragon's weakness in itself is absurd for Beings that could literally bend Reality.

For example, in theory, Anna should be able to completely invalidate the weakness against the Anti-Dragon Element, right? After all, she can bend Reality at a very high level.

The same applied to Victor.

But, through tests carried out by Victor himself, only he was able to nullify this weakness by bending Reality, and he was unable to do the same for his Wives... Well, not entirely.

The effects were lessened but not completely erased, as in his case.

It was speculated that the reason this happened was because of the 'rules' of Existence itself.

ALL Beings must have some type of weakness to have a Balance. Some Beings have more weaknesses, and others have almost none, but they must definitely have one. No Being could be 'perfect' because Balance did not allow that.

The very fact that only Victor was able to break this rule was proof enough that this weakness was something imposed by The Rules of Creation itself.

As True Dragons, they must be arrogant, petty, greedy, proud, and have weaknesses to Anti-Dragon Traits.

This was the 'rule' of Creation.

Of course, with time and training, all of these personality traits can be controlled and overcome, but the same cannot be said for the Anti-Dragon Trait.

And that was where the suits created by Velnorah came in. They were made specifically for each Wife with their own characteristics in mind, suits made for protection, made with Draconic Runes, Technomancy, and Divine and Demonic Materials.

A suit that only lost in Power and versatility to The Progenitor's Blade, Junketsu.

Seeing Violet creating technological wings out of thin air that shot plasma beams of pure Energy, Ophis couldn't help but say. "I want one... I really want one. It's really cool."

"Yes... Having the Power of a Dragon is good and all, but... Nanomachines, son."

Ophis laughed lightly when she heard Nero's reference.

"Hmm, these suits are quite powerful, and this is just the Mark 1 based on Velnorah's technology. I wonder how she will advance with future suits. Perhaps her technology will surpass Junketsu?" Metis expressed her thoughts.

"Impossible." Zaladrac, Nero, and Ophis spoke at the same time.

"Nothing is impossible," Metis spoke.

"Yes, I agree, but in this specific case, it is completely impossible... Junketsu is very possessive of Father."

"And she evolved along with him to meet his needs... In the beginning, she was just an Odachi, and now? She can be anything he desires, and it is incorrect to call her just The Progenitor's Blade now." Nero explained.

"Meaning, the stronger Father gets, the more Junketsu will evolve... And since Father is an Outer God... Well, yes... I don't see how Velnorah's technology can overcome that." Ophis pointed out.

"Hmm, Hmm." Zaladrac nodded several times.

Metis was silent. The girls had given her valid points, and she had no way of countering their words. Suddenly, a noise similar to a ringtone came from her wrist.

Metis raised her eyebrow and lightly clicked on her bracelet, causing Velina's image to appear in front of her.

"Mother, your suit is ready. Stop by the lab to get it."

"Hmm, I'll go get it now." Metis nodded and then stood up.

Feeling Ophis and Nero's gaze towards her, Metis looked at the two girls.

"What?"

"Nothing." Ophis snorted.

"I wonder why you were the only one who didn't have children with Father," Nero spoke. "Even Amara and Roxanne had children, and they are World Trees... Now that I realize it, Father impregnated two planets. Damn, that's wild."

"Technically speaking, he impregnated three planets... After all, Gaia is said to be the Primordial who represents the planet Earth, right?" Ophis spoke.

"Well, that is in the Myths. In reality, she is just the Goddess of Earth, a Mother-Goddess, and not the representation of the planet itself, like Roxanne and Amara, who are the World Trees." Nero pointed out.

"...Mm... That's complicated." Ophis nodded.

"Indeed." Nero agreed.

"... I'm Darling's Daughter, aren't I?" Metis smiles seductively. "I want to enjoy this status for a few millennia before thinking about having Daughters of my own."

The truth was that Metis didn't want to have a Daughter anytime soon due to her past with her Daughter; Athena was everything she wanted as a Daughter.

Yes, the woman was wise and intelligent but had an enormous, useless pride. Not to mention that despite not fully knowing her condition, she still never tried to help her like a good Daughter would, and Metis still held a grudge about it.

Fortunately, her useless Daughter became just a broken body on which Lily and Medusa could practice their torture arts. A worthy ending for a disappointment like her.

A God's grudge can be quite petty, even if the target of that grudge was their own children.

Metis had no idea how bad of an influence she was on Victor's Daughters, all because of her status as a Daughter. She was living proof that a Daughter could become a Wife, and she was the trigger for countless heartaches that hit more normal Wives.

"Well, do whatever you want." Nero shrugged. "Father won't force anything on us."

"Hmm, I will." Metis nodded and then disappeared, going to get her suit.

When Metis disappeared, Ophis and Nero looked at Zaladrac, who was acting strangely.

"What's the matter, Zaladrac?" Nero asked.

"Hmm, my Daughter is absorbing the inherited knowledge much faster than I expected..." Zaladrac spoke as he looked at a massive Dragon in the hologram, a Dragon that was very similar to her and Victor in his Dragon Form.

"Is that bad?" Ophis asked.

"It's not bad. It's just that I feel a little..."

"Frustrated that your Daughter is doing something faster than you did previously?" Nero spoke.

"Yes..." Zaladrac narrowed her eyes. "It took me millions of years to absorb this knowledge, and I only finished absorbing it completely after Darling changed me into a Blood Dragon."

"And my Daughter, in less than a few millennia, is already on the verge of completely finishing this task."

Zaladrac could be said to be an actual True Dragon since the Essence of a True Dragon was that each generation passed on knowledge to their descendants. It was a practice that True Dragons usually did so that their children were not deceived and to pass on their teachings even if they were not present. After all, before Victor emerged as a Progenitor of Dragons, the Dragon species was heavily hunted by everyone because of their very valuable bodies.

"...Actually, wouldn't it be strange if she took her time considering who her Father is?" Ophis pointed out.

"I mean, that's true... But... Ugh, I don't know." Zaladrac snorted. She was just frustrated. A job that took literally millions of years to complete was being done so quickly like this, it was just frustrating.

Zaladrac felt frustrated and, simultaneously proud of her Daughter for being so competent.

Nero shook her head from side to side while lightly touching Zaladrac's shoulder. "Just be proud of her. After all, she's doing everything she can to make her parents proud."

"... That's true, I don't need to be petty about it. After all, the present is different from the past."

Ophis and Nero nodded in agreement with Zaladrac.

"Speaking of dragons... When will you girls transform into true dragon gods?" Zaladrac asked curiously.

Of the group of recent dragons, they are the only ones who have not transformed into dragon gods yet. Unlike Victor's daughters, who were already born naturally as gods, the two had to conquer their divinities by themselves.

'I wonder what kind of divinity the two will have. Depending on how the enlightenment process happens, they will become a power of their own just like all my other daughters.' Zaladrac thought.

Ophis and Nero smiled slightly and said at the same time: "Soon."

"...Just don't be too greedy when the day comes, and treat the whole process as a journey." Zaladrac naturally advised.

"When it finally happens, you won't last long because the weight of Darling's soul is very different, and when he fucks, he doesn't just fuck your body out of existence; he fucks your soul too, which is a very deep connection."

"That is why, even though their wives theoretically have infinite stamina, they still get tired because they are copulating with soul and body." She shivered slightly as she remembered certain things she had been through.

'Damn, I'm getting excited...!' Zaladrac tried to control herself and get that image out of her head, but every time she avoided thinking about it, the more she thought about it.

Ophis and Nero blushed deeply when they heard Zaladrac's words. The damage done to them was all the more effective because Zaladrac had no sense of shame whatsoever.

'Was this woman talking about this? I thought she was talking about making us Dragon gods!' Nero thought inwardly with shame. She didn't expect those words to come from Zaladrac.

She and Ophis weren't depraved like Violet, Agnes, Morgana, Roberta, Naty, and Natasha, just straight to the point. Because of this, the damage was multiplied several times.

Ophis and Nero slightly narrowed their eyes when they smelled a strange scent coming from Zaladrac. Ophis immediately disappeared as if the space around her had swallowed her, and in the next moment, she appeared with a bucket of water and threw it at Zaladrac.

Silence fell around them, and Nero just looked at Ophis in disbelief.

"Better?" Ophis asked as she ignored Nero's glare.

Zaladrac looked at Ophis and said, "Thank you."

With a wave of her hand, she bent reality to her will, and then she was back to her normal, much calmer self.

"You welcome." Ophis nodded, satisfied.

Turning her gaze to the hologram, Ophis couldn't help but think that she wanted a costume for herself. Perhaps with this costume, her versatility could grow more. Not to mention that as one of the girls who spent time in the entertainment area, Ophis had lots of ideas about how a 'super tech' outfit could help her in the future.

'If I find myself in an advanced civilization, having a very powerful A.I. could be very useful. After all, as my Father once said, there are situations in life that cannot be solved with brute force.' Ophis thought about the advice she received from Victor.

This is advice that Victor himself learned after going through some situations in the past that could not be resolved with physical force.

Ophis was aware that this advice was based more on situations from people close to her, but the same advice can apply to different situations, so she kept an open mind.

Unlike when she was younger, the years in Victor's internal world made Ophis mature a lot, and she was no longer as naive as before, but her main personality still remained the same. She wouldn't change who she was, she was still Ophis, Victor's Daughter.

'Come to think of it. I need to talk to Nero about our training, I wanted to incorporate some new techniques into it.' Ophis thought.

Looking at Nero, who was completely focused on the 'mothers' training, she decided to leave it to say that later since it seemed like it wasn't the time to talk about it now. She knew that anything she said now, Nero wouldn't listen to her because she was too focused.

Turning her gaze back to the suit tests, Ophis focused her attention on one of the mothers, who seemed to be having difficulty adapting to the suit due to her voluptuous body.

"Ugh, that suit is too tight..." Pepper grumbled.

'Yes, I think I should talk to Mother Velnorah about the appearance of the suits. These suits can't be too tight since this will only bother the more voluptuous mothers.' Ophis thought.

.

[Victor Weismann note: In this chapter, I will call Victor's daughters after their mothers, so as not to confuse readers. Enjoy.]

.

"Children, welcome to Professor Jeanne's class." Jeanne smiled gently, she was wearing black flats, a black skirt, and a white dress shirt, instead of looking professional, she looked more like a very hot teacher, after all, her suit did nothing to hide her voluptuous body.

"Hi, Teacher Jeanne!!" A unison scream sounded all around.

Jeanne nodded in satisfaction when she saw her children, the children who were smaller were sitting in the front, and those who developed quickly due to various reasons sat in the back.

"My assistant today is a goddess well known to you, the mother goddess, Rhea." Jeanne looked at the woman sitting next to her.

Rhea gets up from her chair, and says with a gentle smile: "Hello girls."

"Hellooo!"

Nodding satisfied again, Jeanne continues. "Today's class is about a very important subject..."

The daughters looked attentively at Jeanne as she waited for her next words.

Jeanne snaps her finger, and a hologram appears on the board showing the bodies of a man and a woman.

"How is gods reproduced? And what is the difference between a god and a mortal, today is what we will learn."

"Ohhh!"

"Umu, I know you are anxious, but please remain polite... You don't want to be punished, right~?"

Some girls shuddered when she heard those words, mostly, those girls who shuddered were the more impetuous ones who tended to disobey orders.

"To start this class, let's start from the beginning. What is the main difference between a god and a mortal?"

"On this particular issue, I will leave it to Lady Rhea to speak, she has more ownership in this than I do." Jeanne looked at Rhea.

Rhea nodded, and then began to speak: "If I asked you the same question that Lady Jeanne told you, how would you answer me?"

Rhea briefly glanced at the group of more than 30 girls and pointed to a group of white-haired girls, they were Leona's, Agnes's, and Violet's daughters respectively.

Due to their mother's characteristics, the three girls looked like triplets with the only difference being their hair color, which changed between shades of snow white and silver.

"You three, how did you answer that question?"

The three shivered slightly, and instinctively looked at each other, they whispered to each other for a few seconds, and then the one in the middle was a more serious little girl.

"Huuuh, a god is stronger than a mortal and cannot die of old age?" Agnes' daughter responded.

"Hmm, that answer is not exactly wrong, but at the same time it is not correct." Rhea nodded.

"But unfortunately, for the sake of this question, that answer is wrong."

"Ugh."

"After all, Lady Jeanne's question was... What is the MAIN difference between a mortal and a god?"

"Power? Longevity? These things can be acquired by other means, but there is one thing that no mortal can acquire by cheating... Unless of course you are Victor."

Hearing the father's name, a collective warm smile spread around the room. Before the girls started talking and lost focus on the class, Rhea continued:

"The main difference between a mortal and a god... Is the soul."

Jeanne snaps her fingers, and a hologram appears in front of the group, this hologram showed two bodies, one was very blurry, and the other was very defined.

"If I asked you now, what is the soul of a god, would you know how to answer?"

"The most defined soul is the soul of a god." Aphrodite's daughter and Ruby spoke at the same time.

The two girls in between glanced lightly, and nodded, then turned back to Rhea.

"Exactly." Rhea smiled. "Now, what is the difference between these souls?"

Jeanne snaps her finger again, this time a new soul appears on the hologram, this soul was much more robust, and defined, and unlike the humanoid soul, this soul was clearly a dragon.

Then another soul appears, but unlike the others, this soul was just... A conjunction of black, white, and something else, it had no defined shape, but it was definitely a soul.

"Can you tell what they are?"

"The soul of a dragon?" Pepper's daughter commented cutely.

"Correct, just like gods, dragon souls are naturally robust, and much stronger than a mortal, and in some cases, older dragon souls can be even stronger than a god... For example, an ancient dragon like Zaladrac, has a soul much stronger than a second-generation Primordial God."

"This same example happens when a dragon gains Divinity, its soul becomes even more robust and powerful, much stronger than the other gods, second only to beings like the Primordials, and of course... the last soul demonstrated." Rhea looked at Jeanne.

As this exchange took place, the girls had the realization that their souls were much stronger than primordial gods, a random thought that had an instantaneous effect on them all.

'Well, we are our Daddy's daughters, so it's understandable.' They thought at the same time.

"I'll take it from here." Jeanne spoke. "The last soul you are seeing is Victor's soul."

Hearing their father's name, the daughters became even more attentive.

"Your soul has no form, it can take any form it wants. While he has no form, his soul is much more powerful than anything in creation, it would not be an exaggeration to say that even the primordials do not have a soul like his."

They swallowed hard.

'Daddy, it's amazing!' They reinforce this thought again.

"How do you know. Victor is an anomaly, he is a god who has the highest deities available for him to use, not to mention that he represents all the gods who use negative energy as fuel. The emperor, they call him, and that title may be too small for the magnitude of what he represents."

"It would not be an exaggeration to call him the supreme god, a god who is above other gods."

"Probably, the only one who could have a soul similar to Victor's is, Yol."

Victor's daughters looked at Yol with a slight trace of jealousy and envy in their eyes.

The black-haired, black-eyed girl just scratched her head, slightly embarrassed by the look on her sisters' face.

"Probably, the only one who could have a soul almost 'equal' to Victor would be my sister, and mother of Yol, Azathoth."

"Even Azathoth doesn't have a soul as powerful as Victor's, as I said before, Victor is an anomaly, there will be no one like him in this lifetime."

Jeanne was not stroking Victor's ego to her daughters, she was simply spitting out facts, like an outer god, and at the same time a god of this highest order cosmology, Victor's soul is one of the strongest, if not the soul strongest out there. After all, he is holding three dimensions within him.

His gigantic personal world, Hell, and the city of Velnorah.

Each of these dimensions were gigantic, containing the size larger than Planet Earth. Victor's own world is an example, being a mega planet that even has its own sun.

"Back to the explanation. A god has a stronger soul than a mortal because his soul is being fed by the concepts he exercises, these concepts have another name by which we call ourselves, and that name is <deities>" Rhea explained again.

"A god can die, but if his concept is in existence, and his soul is not destroyed, he will simply be reborn in a few years. Of course, this resurrection can be hastened by various other methods, but we are not talking about that here now."

"Unlike normal demons who are bound to the hell they come into existence, gods have no such bond. As long as the concept exists, it can be reborn."

Rhea looked at Jeanne, and she nodded.

She snaps her finger, and soon a hologram changes, soon two stars one white and one red were seen, and around them hundreds of other stars that looked more like meteorites due to their tiny size.

"What you are seeing now is how divinity works, the two giant spheres are the two primordialials that are in a state of semi-

consciousness. The Primordial of Positivity, and the Primordial of Negativity." Jeanne, who had more knowledge about this, began to explain.

"The meteorites around these two stars are the divine concepts which are powered by these two primordialials."

"98% of existence is fueled by these two primordialials."

"The remaining 2% are domains of other primordialials that were separated from these two primordialials, for example concepts such as END, Death, life, reincarnation, soul, balance, infinity, etc. They are concepts that receive energy from other primordial ones."

"...Mother, are you implying that Daddy has the influence of 50% of the creation of the entire universe just by being the god of Negativity...?" Scathach's daughter asked in disbelief.

"Yes, that's exactly what I'm saying, although this percentage is a little higher, after all, he is also a BEGIN god who only loses in divinity to Positivity."

"Incredible..." The girls murmured in disbelief, they now understood the 'greatness' of their father's influence.

"Continuing." Jeanne snaps her finger, and soon a change occurs in the hologram, showing two robust souls clearly belonging to a god.

"Now that you know the basics of how divinity works, and the difference between a mortal and a god, and abnormal beings like Victor, let's move on to the next topic."

"How does a god procreate to birth another god?" Jeanne looked at Rhea.

The daughters looked intently at their next class.

Rhea nodded. "Contrary to what you perverted brats think, the carnal act is not exactly necessary for the creation of a new god."

The hologram of the two souls touched each other's hands, the energy of the two souls began to form, and in the next moment a new small soul was born near the two.

"The reproduction of gods happens when two powerful souls unite through an act of trust that can be done in various ways, and from this union a new existence comes into existence, through this act, basic knowledge such as who you are, which deity you are. born, who your parents are, the language your parents speak, etc. Everything is automatically transferred by the soul with a very similar process that happens with true dragons without divinity, but at the same time very different."

'Yes, but practicing the carnal act is always better, after all, it is at that moment that the souls are deeply more fused with each other... And the process is very good too.' Jeanne thought absently, but didn't say it out loud. High, after all, she knew that these girls knew this too, but it's always good to tell new options, not to mention that this wasn't the entire focus of this lesson.

"After all, unlike a mortal true dragon, you don't need to be born from an egg, as gods, you are already born as a divine child." Rhea continued.

"That's why you were born as a child, and didn't have to go through the complicated process of leaving your mother's 10:16

womb and growing up as a baby. Or stay thousands of years in an egg."

"...Wait, does that mean we are not our father's blood daughters?" Haruna's daughter asked.

"There is no such thing as blood for gods, my dear daughter. Remember, we are not mortals, we are gods." Jeanne raises her hand, and then cuts her wrist.

Different from red blood, what came out was liquidized golden energy.

"As dragon gods, our body is made purely of pure energy so pure that it takes on this liquid... Of course, because we are dragons, things like our heart, bones, lungs and general structure that makes a dragon remain, after all, they are ours. power points."

"A dragon's heart is our body's battery, our bones sustain our existence and allow for better energy transfer, our gigantic body can be used as a weapon and to better exploit our energy forms, and our lungs allow us to use our breathing even in humanoid form."

Jeanne blows and golden flames come out of her mouth.

"The same goes for normal gods." Rhea cut her wrist, and a golden liquid came out of her body. "We may appear as humans, but we are not human, the entire structure and existence of our body depends on our soul. For the gods, their 'real' body is their soul, and the body is just the projection of that soul, and one of its natural shields."

"Even though I'm not exactly a normal god, but rather a titan, this rule applies to me too, and to the other gods, unless you're something abnormal like a dragon that is compatible with everything in existence, the same must apply to other gods as well."

"But you must always be careful, after all, there are many strange things out there, caution when dealing with gods is always necessary. When in doubt, blow the whole place to ashes and get out of there as quickly as possible." Rhea spoke.

Noticing the girls' still dissatisfied look, Rhea understood the problem and said:

"... But don't worry, you are indeed Daughters of Victor, despite not being daughters of blood, after all, you are not human, you are daughters of souls, because if it weren't for the mixing of your father's soul with your mother's, you would not come into being."

The girls sighed in relief.

Rhea shook her head at this collective sigh. 'They are very passionate about their 'daughter' status.'

"Do you know how Yol was born?" Jeanne asked next.

Most of the girls shook their heads in denial.

Jeanne looked at Yol indicating for her to continue.

"My mother took my father's essence, and her own, and used that mixture with her powers to create me." Yol replied.

"Ohhh..."

Jeanne immediately continued: "Powerful beings who can control the soul like your father are capable of creating new beings simply if they so choose. Your father can take the soul of an ant, and transform that ant into a being as powerful as a god just by changing its race, or a completely different animal just by altering the structure of the soul."

"This manipulation does not stop there, if Victor so wishes, he can create soul abominations by joining several souls and creating a chimera, but such an act will probably attract the wrath of the primordials, something that needs to be avoided for now."

"In front of Victor, an ordinary talentless human could become one of the most talented humans to ever exist just because he altered a small structure of his soul."

"Victor's only impediment is to transform beings into gods, something that is impossible to do, after all, the being needs self-discovery to reach this state."

'Well, that's not necessarily true, Victor predicted that as a representative of negativity, as long as he had proficiency in that deity, he could 'give' deities to other people as long as that deity fed on the negative energy... But I won't say that now, after all, they don't need to know.' Jeanne thought.

"But don't get it wrong, this act may seem easy for Victor, but any mistake can cause irreversible damage to a being. The soul is a very delicate thing, it is the center of your existence after all."

"Do you understand now why your father, and we mothers, always focused on you protecting your soul, and the dangers of leaving your soul unprotected as it is now?"

The girls felt a chill run down their spines, and immediately used the teachings his parents taught him at a young age to completely protect his soul.

Jeanne laughed gently. "Don't worry, Darling, he is a very overprotective man, he made sure that your souls are completely protected, if any enemy wants to harm your soul, they will first have to get past the countless defenses that he has placed in your souls, and in the fragments of his own soul that he placed in you."

"If an enemy tries to read or harm your soul... They will be in for a very unpleasant surprise."

'After all, the fragment of an eldritch god would be waiting for them there, and even if it is a 'fragment', that is a fragment from Victor's perspective, with a soul as strong as his, it would not be an exaggeration to say that he placed the equivalent soul of a primordial god to protect her daughters' soul core.' Jeanne thought but didn't speak out loud, after all, this is a secret only mothers know.

Not to mention that this theory has not yet been proven, and even if it can give divinity, the divinity may be much weaker than the individual himself discovering enlightenment, after all, divinity is awakened according to the individual's personality, and his unconscious desires.

"...Eh?"

"Daddy... always protecting us..."

"Hmm, amazing Daddy!"

She exclaimed as these began to happen around, and Jeanne just shook her head at her daughters' growing fanaticism. Something that would inevitably happen, considering the various protections that Victor placed on his daughters.

A protection that was not exclusive to daughters, mothers themselves also had these protections, Victor was so overprotective, even if some of the mothers like Jeanne could defend themselves from attacks like these, he was not satisfied.

"Continuing." Jeanne's words made the girls fall silent. "Now that you know how gods are created and the importance of the soul."

"Let's talk about power ranking and how it works in future higher-level sectors..."

The sound of the bell ringing was heard, and Jeanne smiled afterwards.

"Unfortunately, we will have to leave it for the next class."

"Ehhhh!"

"Impossible!"

"Mother, can't you continue?"

"Rules must be followed, girls. Now go, you are free to train."

"Ugh." Some girls groaned in disgust.

While others like Agnes' daughters, Scathach, Haruna, Rose, Eleonor, Bruna, and Carmila smiled excitedly.

[Victor Weismann note: I updated chapter 1005 and fixed the plot hole about Ophis and Nero. Thank you guys for telling me.]

Nero and Ophis walked toward a colosseum. Unlike before, they no longer bore the symbols that defined them as Victor's legitimate daughters.

On Ophis's head, two black draconic horns protruded, her blood-red eyes' pupils narrowed like those of a dragon, and she had grown a few inches taller. These were only the visible changes, the rest remaining largely the same. She still wore a gothic black dress, a variation of her attire from her younger days.

Nero was similar. She had two white horns on her head, and her blood-red eyes narrowed like a dragon's. Unlike Ophis, she dressed more modernly now that she was an 'adult'. She wore black leggings, stylish black boots, and a shirt that revealed her toned shoulders and midriff.

Overall, she looked more like a woman who had just entered university.

They had different tastes and different styles of dress, but they were still sisters who loved each other deeply. A characteristic shared with all sisters and mothers related to Victor.

Despite having personalities that would typically clash, everything worked well because Victor was there. He was the glue that held everyone together.

Entering the colosseum, they saw two people. Their beloved father, dressed in a stylish black suit, stood gazing with his bright crimson-violet eyes at a woman with incredibly long, flowing, blood-red hair. She wore a tight training outfit designed for maximum mobility.

"Focus, Kali."

"I know, I've been doing this for thousands of years."

"Unlike before, you don't have your divinity being stimulated by me, making it harder to control, so concentrate."

"Ugh."

Sweat dripped from Kali's face, and the moment it appeared, it vanished completely from existence due to the chaotic energy she was producing.

Even though she wasn't a dragon goddess, as a goddess on the brink of becoming a primordial, Kali exerted immense pressure.

Even though they weren't in close proximity to Kali, and even though her father was obviously containing the effects of Kali's pressure around them, the two girls could feel how much power that goddess possessed.

The oppressive feeling was ridiculous.

'Is this on the level of Mother Jeanne? No... It's a bit below, but definitely, she's one of the strongest women around here,' Nero thought.

A similar thought crossed Ophis's mind. She didn't exactly know who the strongest 'mother' was since the mothers had very distinctive characteristics among themselves, and they had their strengths and weaknesses.

But Ophis definitely knew who the most 'monstrous' mothers were, those who excelled or were an anomaly in their own right.

Examples included Aphrodite with her charm, Jeanne with her unique energy, Rose with her martial arts reaching unprecedented levels, Scathach with her power and experience as the strongest teacher, Velnorah with her control over technology, and of course, Anna with her power to distort reality.

Of course, they weren't the only 'monstrous' ones, just the most visible. There were monsters like Natashia with her speed, Agnes with her fire, Morgana with her radiation, Roberta with her power to petrify anything and manipulate memory, and many others.

If Kali were one of their mothers, she was sure she would be in the first group. She was very abnormal in her mastery over her destruction divinity.

"Okay, that's enough." Victor's crimson-violet eyes stopped glowing faintly, and the power leaking from Kali's body visibly decreased.

It was obvious to both of them that Victor was somehow stimulating Kali with his powers.

Kali opened her eyes and looked sharply at Victor. To the unobservant eye, it might seem like she was irritated with Victor for the training, but to Victor, all he saw was someone pouting because they couldn't get something they wanted.

"Don't look at me like that. Using my Negativity divinity to stimulate your concept is beneficial, right? You've made a significant breakthrough in your divinity. A breakthrough that you would have achieved only after thousands of years of constant meditation."

"I could push further..." Kali muttered softly. Honestly, the feeling of advancing so rapidly after so long with no visible results was very addictive. If she could, she would train like this forever until she reached her full potential.

But unfortunately, Victor didn't do this divinity potential training very often.

'Once a year is too long!' As a goddess whose time was infinite, she never thought she would say those words to herself.

"What we're doing is abnormal. I'm enhancing your divinity using my influence. In practical terms, it's like overcharging a battery beyond normal limits. Even though you're visibly fine, your soul isn't. Rest and adaptation are necessary."

Looking into Victor's draconic eyes as he watched her intently, she almost felt tempted to use her divinity to hide her soul, but she didn't. On one hand, she knew it would be futile; after all, Victor was stronger than her. On the other hand, she trusted Victor and knew he wouldn't harm her.

'...But the feeling of having your soul attentively watched is quite difficult to get used to.' She sighed and decided not to dwell on it too much. She didn't want her lack of contact with others to hinder her progress.

...As long as it was Victor, it was okay for him to observe her soul since he was helping her willingly, and she shouldn't be petty here. 'And it's not like I dislike it either... This feeling of care is nice...'

Kali's cheeks turned slightly red with her inappropriate thoughts, but she shook her head to clear them.

Victor just smiled slightly in amusement as he continued to observe the process that Kali's soul was undergoing. It might seem like he was helping without gaining any benefits, but those assumptions were far from the truth.

Training Kali in both divinity and combat was serving as learning for Victor himself, especially divinity training. By constantly stimulating Kali's concept of destruction with the Negativity divinity, he was helping himself understand more about this divinity while also understanding more about the concept of destruction.

Thanks to this training with Kali, his concept of destruction was one of the divinities he had the most mastery over now.

If Kali was the top 1 destruction god, Victor would definitely be number 2. The only difference between the two was that Kali had begun the process of becoming 'one' with the universe, a process that would eventually transform her into a primordial.

A path that Victor didn't want to follow; after all, why should he 'join' the universe? The universe should join him. He followed his own path, and binding himself to something so restrictive wasn't his style.

'Interesting... She's becoming the very concept of destruction, and her soul is spreading everywhere, but what's being spread isn't the records of her soul, but her influence.' One of his many theories was proven once again.

That was another reason why Victor decided to train Kali personally, the opportunity to witness someone who was about to become a primordial, a unique experience that probably almost no one had the opportunity to see with as much detail as Victor.

This simple 'observation' by Victor was helping him understand more about creation than he ever could have if done normally.

Victor truly thanked his past self who fully invested in the luck goddess, having her bless him. This was one of his best investments from the past and he was certain that it was because of this abnormal 'luck' of his that always seemed to land him in trouble that Kali was now here in front of him.

'Although such an encounter was possibly foreseeable considering my involvement with Aphrodite...' Victor thought.

Even for his current self, it was difficult to discern what was 'luck' and what wasn't. After all, luck was a force that existed but wasn't easily perceptible. This kind of concept operated heavily on probabilities and small-scale reality distortion. At least, that's what he understood from observing the luckiest human, who happened to be his subordinate.

Despite being lucky himself, it applied only to him as everyone around him suffered from his misfortune. His powers were both a blessing and a curse.

Kali slowly collapsed to the ground, her long, blood-red hair still floating around her without touching the floor. Her body was completely overwhelmed with energy and would remain so for quite some time unless she expelled excess energy from her body or someone drained her energy.

The moment Kali set foot on the ground, the area around where she stepped was erased from existence.

"Oops."

"And you wanted to train more. You can barely control yourself now." Victor rolled his eyes, finally ceasing his observation of Kali's soul.

Kali blushed slightly and tried her best to retract her power, but it was literally an impossible task—not that she couldn't control it, but she physically couldn't. She had no 'space' to store any more energy.

Seeing Kali's troubled face, Victor shook his head once again and approached her.

Kali's eyes widened when she suddenly felt Victor hugging her.

"Relax your body a bit and let your energy flow."

Despite the initial shock, she immediately obeyed Victor's orders and stopped holding back her energy. Like a dam beginning to burst, all the overloaded power poured out of her body.

"Haah..." She let out a long sigh of relief as she rested her head against Victor's chest, feeling like someone who had just relieved themselves in the bathroom after holding it in for a long time.

'A rather terrible analogy,' Kali thought. 'But one that makes a lot of sense to me.'

Slowly, the power in her body began to decrease to manageable levels. Her long, blood-red hair, which seemed to be made of pure energy, finally took on a more natural hue and slowly fell to the ground as if gravity was gradually taking effect on them.

"Umu, that replenished 3% of my reserves," Victor nodded, considering how much energy he had, replenishing 3% was a significant feat—it just proved how 'overloaded' Kali was.

Kali was speechless at Victor's statement.

"Just how much energy do you have?" She unconsciously asked.

"Yes."

"...Huh?"

"You asked how much energy I have, and I answered: Yes," Victor clarified, chuckling lightly and stroking Kali's hair.

"...That's not an answer. Can you be more specific?" She spoke while completely ignoring the hair stroking. This kind of 'affection' wasn't bad; she didn't dislike it, as she came to learn every time she trained with Victor. Even though she hadn't had much contact with anyone in the past, she had learned to appreciate the contact she had with Victor now.

Well, considering that no one could touch her carelessly or they would be destroyed, lack of contact was normal.

"Hmm..." Having finished draining all the excess energy from Kali's body, Victor stepped away from her, much to Kali's personal disappointment. Then he replied:

"Honestly, I have no idea." Victor tried to think about quantifying how much energy he had, but he had no clue how to scale it.

As he pondered, Victor suddenly heard the voice of Rosalyn Elderblood, his daughter with Roxanne.

[Daddy, if you wish, you can easily nurture this galaxy with our help!]

Then he heard the voice of Amaya Elderblood, his daughter with Amara.

[Hmm, consequently, the galaxy will nurture you as well, causing a perpetual effect where you have infinite energy! In other words, nothing is impossible for Daddy!]

Victor smiled faintly as he heard the voices of his two daughters in his head.

Just as he was about to say something, he heard Amara's voice.

[You two! You're skipping lessons again! Come back here now!]

As he was about to speak, he heard Amara's voice.

[You two! You're skipping lessons again! Come back here now!]

[Geh, Mother is here, Rosalyn, run!]

[I'm already running, Amaya!]

[Wait, don't run away, you brats!]

[... Haah, honestly, why are these kids so mischievous?] Roxanne sighed.

[I wonder why, huh. It's not like their mother thought it was a good idea to play with powers she doesn't understand, right?] Victor said.

Roxanne visibly blushed at Victor's remark. [Darling, just forget about it already! That was millennia ago! And I learned my lesson!]

[Never.] Victor laughed.

Roxanne huffed, then clarified: [Just to clarify, what our daughter said is wrong. Even for you, sustaining a galaxy is impossible. After all, you'd be expending more energy than replenishing. Currently, you can sustain four mega planets and several small dimensions without getting tired or impairing your war potential.]

[More than that, you'd be expending more energy than I replenish, which would be detrimental.]

As Victor's internal manager, Roxanne was the one most aware of Victor's limits.

[Hmm, what if I use my nightmare form?] Victor asked out of curiosity. He had never thought about sustaining more planets than he already had or even sustaining a galaxy with his own energy since there was no need for it. His personal worlds and dimensions were already very vast, and most of his people and servants could stay in those worlds.

[I don't know.] Roxanne promptly admitted, even to her, there were things she didn't fully understand about Victor.

[This energy is completely unknown to me, and even though it's linked to your soul, I can't fully grasp it. I don't even know what effect it will have on others, but from recent observations of the times you've used this energy, one thing I'm sure of is that

widespread chaos will occur. As my Sister Azathoth said, this energy wasn't meant to sustain planets or life. It's too chaotic.]

Victor nodded in agreement. He had tried to learn more about the nightmare form from Azathoth, but not even Azathoth herself could teach him much. After all, despite being 'similar' to her as two creators of the eldritch pantheon, Victor was still very different from Azathoth.

Azathoth was born outside of this cosmology, while Victor was born within this cosmology. This small difference was something that distinguished the two greatly.

Therefore, as always, he must learn through trial and error.

"Victor... Victor!"

"Hmm?"

"What happened? You've been out for a few minutes?" Kali asked.

"Oh, I was talking to Roxanne," Victor replied, looking at Kali's long hair on the ground.

As a goddess of destruction, her hair couldn't get dirty since any dirt would be destroyed by her hair, leaving it as soft and fluffy as before, but even having long hair was a disadvantage if she was going to fight. Fortunately, this was a weakness she could easily solve just by altering the size of her hair.

"When fighting, don't forget to shrink your hair," Victor warned.

"Hmm, I know... But I deliberately leave it like this. If the enemy is stupid enough to grab my hair, their hands will just be destroyed." She smiled coldly as her hair began to float again and become charged with the power of destruction, each strand of her hair becoming a deadly weapon.

Victor nodded. 'She reminds me of Roberta in this form.' He thought.

Kali could focus her energy on any part of her body, so if she wished, her hair could become a deadly weapon, turning something that would be a weakness into a surprise attack.

'Hmm, I taught her well.' Victor nodded satisfactorily as a small tear appeared in his eyes. 'How quickly children grow up.'

Victor was the one who taught her to play dirty. After all, in any fight, any trick that defeated your enemy was allowed.

Turning his attention to his beloved daughters, he said, "I'm sorry for ignoring you for so long even though I called you here."

"It's okay, Father. Watching your training was quite interesting. Even though we didn't understand most of the time, just observing with our eyes is a great learning experience," Nero said for herself and Ophis.

Ophis nodded in agreement with Nero's words. Having been together for so long, the two knew each other very well. They were indeed like true sisters despite not being born to the same father and mother.

"Umu, I certainly have extraordinary daughters," Victor, being the doting father he was, wasted no time in praising his beloved daughters. "You are very kind."

Both blushed slightly but smiled gently, hearing their father's appreciation. How could they stay angry about being ignored when their father was like this with them?

"Come here, Girls. Let's start training."

"Okay, Father."

Kali floated a few inches off the ground again and sat in a meditative pose, but instead of meditating, she watched Victor doing his thing.

'I wonder how he will awaken the girls' divinities.' This was the first time Kali saw Victor's process for awakening his wives' divinities.

Kali wasn't a nosy woman, and even if she was curious about something, she wouldn't ask. Especially when that 'something' could be considered vital information.

After all, Victor was the only being who, in less than two millennia, created a legion of New Gods.

'If he hasn't said anything so far, it's because he doesn't mind me observing... If I can understand the mechanism, maybe I can help my faction?' Kali thought. 'Maybe I'll ask later if he allows me to do the same in my faction.'

Being as paranoid as he was, Victor wouldn't teach anyone or let anyone observe his technologies without a strict contract that bound Albedo, Dun Scatih, and Kali.

A contract whose breach would guarantee the disappearance of the soul, and as the demon king, he was well-versed in contracts and made sure to cover any loopholes.

Even after Albedo became his subordinate, he didn't ease her contracts, considering that the woman was too chaotic and intelligent for her own good.

Victor doesn't trust anyone but his wives, and Albedo is not yet his wife.

When Nero and Ophis stopped in front of Victor, he said, "Close your eyes, and relax your body..."

They both did as he said, trusting Victor completely, so the whole process was very smooth and calm.

When both of them relaxed completely, Victor's two hands glowed with violet light. "Remember, my beloved daughters... No matter the place, I will always be with you."

The violet energy in Victor's hands was tinted with shades of pure darkness.

'Why is he putting his soul into the energy?' Kali thought confusedly, and Victor's next act left her even more puzzled.

Victor touched the heads of his two daughters, and the energy in his hand entered their bodies, covering them completely. As the two doll-like women lost the threads controlling them, they fell into unconsciousness.

Victor quickly picked up his two daughters and, with just a thought, created a cozy home. He entered the house while holding the girls and laying them on a living room bed.

He stroked their heads with a gentle look, and at that moment, a translucent barrier covered their bodies.

'This will keep them protected when they awaken their divinity.' Victor stood up and exited the house he created.

Closing the door, he looked up at the house, and a countdown was visible.

The number on the timer showed 10,000, decreasing with each passing minute.

As he did these things, Kali could only look at Victor in shock. '...I can't do this,' she concluded.

Everything Victor did seemed very casual and appeared to be very easy, but Kali understood that it might seem easy, but it wasn't!

Starting from the beginning, she didn't exactly understand why he gave fragments of his soul to the girls. Still, the construction of the house he casually made was extremely strong, capable of even withstanding his full power.

With just a glance, she saw that the house was covered in draconic runes with effects she didn't fully understand. Even if she didn't understand, she could clearly see the

concept of time being widely used in that simple house, not to mention the immense amount of energy being used.

Something that took Victor a few minutes to do would require the help of her entire pantheon to sustain such an energy expenditure, as well as some master rune gods and very strong time gods. Something her faction doesn't have.

Runes, originally, were a craft of the Norse, and although there were time gods in her pantheon, they were not as strong as Hela, for example, who would be the minimum requirement to do what Victor did.

Kali just sighed. 'This man's existence is so unfair.' She couldn't help but think.

"What's the time dilation you set that needs so much energy?" Kali asked curiously.

"10,000 years."

"... What-..." Kali opened her eyes wide, looking at the visibly decreasing timer. 'I thought it would be hours or even minutes, but years!?'

Kali wondered if anyone in her pantheon was capable of dilating time in such a way. Since time was the domain of the primordials, it demanded an absurd amount of energy to use this concept. Even if one of the gods had the potential to do it, they wouldn't have the energy to maintain the dilation as casually as Victor is doing.

"One minute for us is like 1 year for them... Although they won't feel the passage of time anyway."

"I see... That's why you gave your energy along with your soul... It's to sustain their body and soul."

Victor smiled as he neither confirmed nor denied, but that smile was enough for Kali to confirm that she was correct.

Little did she know that she had misunderstood greatly. Victor gave his energy and soul not to sustain his daughters, as the house itself would ensure that happened. He gave his soul to stimulate the 'enlightenment' of his daughters.

"Oh, Kali. You can't tell anyone about this," Victor said casually.

Kali felt the contract acting and sighed. "I wouldn't tell them anyway. It's so absurd that not even the gods would believe it."

Victor chuckled lightly. "Doing something absurd and outside of common sense is something I do daily."

Thinking about the things she saw while she was here, Kali nodded. "... That's true."

...

With Nero.

"Where am I?" She looked around but couldn't feel anything. She felt strangely weak... She didn't feel as powerful as a dragon should, as Victor's daughter should.

She felt debilitated and weak, just like in the past...

10:19

The room she was in lit up, and suddenly, she found herself in a white room, her body strapped to a medical bed with several needles drawing her blood on the deck.

'No... No...!' Nero began to panic.

This familiar situation, this familiar room, the foul stench emanating from her own body, her boneless and weak body. Everything reminded her of her nightmare, a terrible nightmare that she tried her best to forget, and in a way, she succeeded thanks to her mother, Ruby, and her father, Victor.

Two men in white coats entered the room, two men she knew well. Her 'caretakers' who were always around to draw more of her blood and conduct experiments.

'This isn't real, this isn't real.' Despite the initial panic, Nero knew this wasn't real, even though she had reverted to being a child.

Currently, her mental age was over 1000 years, and she had matured. Did she have traumas? Yes, everyone did, but she was not as weak anymore.

"Hmm, the subject is calmer than usual."

"She's very weak after being in a coma for so long; it's normal."

"That's true. Anyway, let's continue the work. Let's inject nutrients to help her body recover a bit more."

The brief conversation of the two men made Nero's eyes widen. 'I was in a coma...?'

These words deeply shook her as a treacherous possibility appeared in her mind... Could everything she experienced, her father Victor, her mother Ruby, her little sister Ophis... Could it all have been a convenient lie invented by herself?

'Impossible!' She quickly dismissed this possibility. There was no way all those memories she had of her time with her family could be a lie!

"Who do you think will win the next games?"

"I think it will be the Boss's son, but we can't deny the possibility of the new disciple of that sadistic woman."

"Victor Snow/Scarlett/Fulger, huh?"

"I wonder what their connection is with those big shots."

"Who knows? Maybe a new weapon from the vampire count clans? Anyway, that doesn't matter to us."

"That's true."

'The conversation is the same...' Even in her tumultuous state, memories of the past began to come back to her. She remembered that it was at this moment that she first heard about her father, a new noble vampire being sponsored by the three vampire count clans.

'If everything happens as I remember after Father wins his fight, he will indirectly attack Niklaus, and that explosion will create an opening for me to escape... I just have to wait.'

'Yes... I just have to wait.' Nero thought resolutely, and due to her panic and fear of reliving a trauma, she completely forgot her goal, a mistake that would haunt her deeply.

Outside.

Victor, observing Nero's situation, shook his head while sighing; his hand trembled slightly. No matter how much time passed, he couldn't completely calm down.

He wished there was an easier way to reach divinity, but such a thing didn't exist. There is no shortcut, and even the shortcut he thought of isn't as efficient as the traditional method of the journey.

Because of this, Victor created this method: by placing his target in a dream with the concept of the dream while accessing the Akashic Records registry, he could create a false alternate reality and stimulate the 'mental' state and soul to prepare the individual for the 'journey' that awaits.

The first requirement for divinity is the maturation of the soul.

Next comes the second requirement, self-care, which consists of three steps that must be completed.

The first step is acceptance.

The second step is self-understanding.

And the third and final step is overcoming.

What the individual experiences in the meantime is the 'journey' to enlightenment.

Although it may seem simple, it is far from the truth. It is extremely difficult to achieve these requirements, especially the requirement of the soul. Few mortals have opportunities to enhance their own souls as offered in the Nightmare Tower.

Not to mention the requirements of self-awareness that vary from person to person. For example, in Scathach's case, she did not need to go through the third step, which is overcoming.

Scathach had already accepted who she is; she had no traumas or regrets, so she didn't need to overcome or accept. The only thing lacking in Scathach was self-care.

For someone who accepted their own existence, she knew very little about herself. Due to the passage of time, she ignored many things about herself, even things related to her own past.

When Scathach overcame these trials, she achieved divinity relatively easily; after all, her soul and existence were already ready, she had also had her 'journey'; she just needed the final 'push' that Victor gave.

In Nero's case, the situation is more complicated because she clearly has traumas from the past, even though the presence of Victor, Ophis, and Ruby helped her improve... She has not completely overcome her past.

She has merely buried the memories deeply; this trauma is part of her acceptance and overcoming test. She cannot completely ignore her past; that's not how it works.

The past defines who we are in the future; ignoring your traumas, ignoring your mistakes, ignoring who you once were is a sacrilege to the soul. It's as if you were trying to erase half of your existence.

'I trust you, my daughter, I know you will overcome this,' Victor thought as he assumed a neutral expression, like a father. It hurt to make his daughter go through this, but even though he was so concerned about Nero, after all, she was the one who would suffer the most in this process, he understands that it is necessary to make his daughter stronger.

Victor looks at the timer in the house, which is marking 9481 and continues to decrease.

500 years have already passed; their souls were already showing traces of maturation, becoming even more robust than before.

Victor looks at Ophis. 'As expected... Ophis will finish before Nero.'

Unlike Nero, Ophis doesn't have a significant trauma. She had a small trauma, a slight trauma related to the incident in Japan, a trauma that was completely erased when she started training and growing stronger. Instead of dwelling on that incident and fearing those memories, she understood that she suffered because she was too weak. Her maturity helped her overcome those memories.

Ophis didn't have traumas, but she had a small regret, a regret that Victor was well aware of.

"You seem worried, Victor."

Victor looks at Kali and raises an eyebrow. "You noticed, huh."

"You hesitated for a few seconds in your composure, which is unexpected coming from someone as composed as you."

'As expected, your daughters and family are your most sensitive points.' Kali already knew this; it was quite obvious from the way he placed so much importance on them. But seeing him briefly lose his composure only reinforced this thought in her.

"They are my daughters, of course I will be worried. The day you have a daughter, you will understand."

"Maybe..." Kali briefly looked at the two girls, narrowing her eyes when she saw a white energy mingling with them. As a goddess who was on the verge of being a primordial, her vision for the truth of the world was quite sharp; she could clearly see the influence of the Akashic Records on the girls.

'I completely underestimated Victor.' Kali sighed internally. Now she could be sure that her pantheon couldn't do what Victor was doing now, not even she had such proficiency in manipulating the Akashic Records.

'... Manipulating is a very arrogant word, he's not doing that, he's using the influence of the Akashic Records with his divinities to achieve a certain effect on the girls.' She didn't exactly know what this 'effect' was, but she could try to imagine what effects it might be, although she didn't know if she was correct or not.

With the recent lesson, she learned that she should overestimate everything Victor does.

She turned her gaze back to Victor. "What's happening with the girls that has you so worried?" She couldn't contain her curiosity.

"A false alternate reality created with my powers and the influence of the Akashic Records using past records, a place where everything is real from the user's perspective."

Kali was completely speechless again; she imagined some things, but not even in her wildest thoughts did she consider this possibility... He exceeded her expectations once again.

"Just..." She sighed. "Just how did you do this?"

"I have divine domains related to creation, dream, and madness, Kali." Victor stopped looking at his daughters and turned to Kali with a neutral gaze.

A gaze that, from Kali's perspective, seemed quite intense; unconsciously, the goddess of destruction swallowed hard.

"For me, reality is as foldable and fragile as a sheet of paper."

Victor looked back at his two daughters, reminding Kali to breathe again.

"With the right conditions, creating an entire alternate reality is something very easy to do."

'... Unbelievable, he's willing to go so far just to ensure the future of his daughters.' Kali's breathing starts to return to normal; the more she interacted with Victor, the more she was surprised by his dedication.

A dedication she could fully respect.

...

With Ophis.

Ophis found herself at a much lower height, all the power she felt, and control over her power was completely gone as if it never existed; she was back in Nightingale's castle.

"Hurry, prepare for war, our king is calling!"

"Yes!"

'Oh, yes... I remember now... This happened when I was just a little girl, didn't it? A younger girl since the time I met My Father.' Ophis thought.

Walking through the long corridors of the castle, she could see several soldiers preparing to go to war against the Elder Gods.

'Wrong, calling it a war is an exaggeration.' Ophis thought, after all, she knew that the Elder Gods weren't using their full potential from the beginning; it's more accurate to call this 'conflicts' on a small scale.

Trying to use her powers to move around, she felt quite limited; her powers weren't acting as she wanted, all her control vanished from existence, she was just a little girl with great potential but no control at all.

Ophis sighed. 'At least, I wish I could control my powers, but this body here isn't used to it.'

'Why am I here anyway? Wasn't I supposed to go somewhere to awaken divinity? Thinking about it, my father didn't leave any instructions on what I should do...' Thinking of her father, she remembered his words before she fell asleep.

"Remember, my beloved daughters... No matter the place, I will always be with you."

And when she recalled those words, a small smile appeared on her face; she no longer felt worried about being in her weakest form now, after all, she knows that her father is always with her, no matter the place.

Walking through the corridors with this confidence in her heart, Ophis spotted her father's first, second, and third wives; they seemed to be forming a circle talking about something very quietly.

Ophis narrowed her eyes slightly; even though she didn't have control of her powers, she still had knowledge of her basic training in learning to manipulate her senses, something that can be done even as a child.

Just as she was about to do this to listen to the women's conversation, she heard.

"Ophis?"

A gentle voice, a maternal voice, a voice she had completely forgotten until now, with a tight heart, she turned towards the voice, and soon she saw a woman coming out of a room.

Long black hair, wearing an outfit that seemed like a mix of a short black Yukata and a dress, with her nine black tails swaying gently behind her, an appearance that greatly resembled her aunt Haruna, but at the same time very different from her; while her aunt Haruna had a more severe face, this woman, her mother Otsuki Hana, had a gentler face, and with that same gentle face, she was there looking at her with a slight curiosity shining in her eyes.

"Mother..." Ophis felt her little heart pounding, with various feelings trapped, she felt quite suffocated, she didn't know what to do or what words to say.

Hana's face frowned slightly when she saw her daughter's state; she approached Ophis and squatted down, at the same time, she took the Katana from her waist and placed it on the ground.

"What happened? Are you okay?"

Listening to this gentle tone and feeling her mother's touch on her small body, Ophis couldn't hold back anymore, and tears began to fall from her face.

Seeing her daughter react so intensely, something that was very unnatural, Hana did what any mother would do in her place; she hugged her daughter, and this hug only made Ophis cry even more.

Listening to whispers directed towards her, Hana looked to the side and saw Vlad's first, second, and third wives; Hana's eyes narrowed slightly, putting the pieces of the puzzle together, and seeing her daughter's state, it didn't take a genius to understand that her daughter's current state was because of these three women.

Hana's gentle face disappeared completely, and only a murderous expression was seen on her face.

A terrible Youki emanated from her body, a Youki that smelled of death and decay.

Even if the target of her intentions were older vampires, she didn't care; she had never been afraid of a fight, especially if it was to protect her daughter.

Gripping her Katana, the moonlight from Nightingale shone behind her, her Youki became even more potent and aggressive, and her 9 tails bristled completely.

"Leave... Leave before the little self-control I have in favor of Vlad wears off, and I erase your miserable existence for what you've done to my daughter."

The first wife was about to speak up to say they hadn't done anything, but you don't argue with an angry woman, especially a super protective mother.

When the sound of the sheath being opened was heard, the three women felt a chill run down their bodies; for a moment, they saw their bodies being torn into pieces, a damage their vampire bodies wouldn't be able to handle.

"L-Let's go..." The third wife spoke up.

"Y-Yes." The second one agreed.

Though displeased, the first wife simply nodded and backed away.

Meanwhile, Ophis didn't care about anything; she just hugged her mother even tighter

Chapter 1010: I'm trapped.

Chapter 1010: I'm trapped.

With Victor.

Victor fell into a deep silence when he saw the state Ophis was in just talking to her mother.

Kali, who was nearby, looked at Victor with slight caution as she tried to focus on her meditation. After all, she couldn't see what was happening internally with the girls, but she couldn't focus. The reason for this was the man next to her. Even though he didn't show emotions on his face, the 'environment' around him spoke for itself.

Honestly, Kali, at this moment, felt like a normal human standing next to a nuclear bomb that could explode at any moment.

Kali sighed. 'I can't focus.'

Maybe she was exaggerating and just being hypersensitive, but this was a side that Kali had just seen in Victor.

While unconsciously worrying Kali about her mental state, Victor didn't care about it. All his focus was on his two daughters. He was watching them both like a hawk, ready to intervene any time he judged they couldn't overcome the test.

Seeing the image of Ophis hugging the woman known as Otsuki Hana, who was also his wife's sister, Victor's thoughts went to extreme solutions.

[Darling, get that thought out of your head.] Roxanne warned him.

[Roxanne is correct, Darling. Unlike her disciple's daughter, Ophis' mother is a supernatural being, and her soul is directly in the personal jurisdiction of the Judges of the abyss, so it is a much more difficult task to recover her entire soul again... Not to mention, it has been a long time since she died, and her soul may have already been recycled and passed on.] Amara supported as she used her powers to silence her two daughters.

[It is impossible to recover her soul and resurrect her, Darling.] Roxanne added.

[...Nothing is impossible for me.] Victor simply stated.

A silence fell between Amara and Roxanne. This very arrogant statement could be seen as if Victor was bragging, but they both knew that his intention was far from that. He was just stating facts.

How many times had Victor broken common sense? How many times had he done things considered 'impossible' for all other beings? Both have already lost count.

If before, as a mortal, he had done absurd things, now, as a god relatively experienced in his divinities, his range of actions was countless.

Suddenly, Victor's violet eyes became even clearer as he looked at Hana, specifically, at her 'records'.

This fake world was a mix of his divinities and the data stored in the Akashic Records. In a sense, Victor was actually looking at the real Hana, even if it was just records of her without the soul.

'Soul... A thing so beautiful that I have complete control... Using Begin, dream, and creation, maybe I-.' Victor's thoughts were interrupted by Roxanne.

[...Darling, stop. This action is directly entering the territory of the primordial. Something that will deeply offend them, and we can't deal with retaliation from an angry Primordial just yet.]

[But it's possible, right?] Victor spoke.

[...Yes, it's possible... But...] Roxanne sighed. She knew that when her husband set his mind to something, he wouldn't stop until he did it.

[I know. It's dangerous now, considering I'm touching the domains of several primordials and not just the Judges of the Abyss. I'm sure that even if The Universal Tree likes me because of Jeanne, he won't stand by and watch my actions, which will go against everything they have established.] Victor spoke.

[I won't do anything now... But I will save my options for the future.]

[Darling, at least wait until we can rescue our sister.] Instead of stopping Victor from doing something, Amara decided to point him in a safer direction.

[With Azathoth close to us, you two could effectively defend yourselves from anything.]

[That was exactly my plan, I won't do anything for now. I have people and a family to take care of... But the future is different. In the end, all that matters is how strong you are. As long as I become the strongest, I can do whatever I want.]

Amara and Roxanne nodded as they sighed in relief. Honestly, they were pretty worried now, as they knew very well how Victor was quite intense when he decided something, especially when that decision was for the good of his family.

'Just because of his daughter's tears, he was ready to break all the rules of reality, consequently putting us in danger... Honestly, I can't hate him because of that. It was because of that personality that I was attracted to him in the first place.' Amara thought.

Roxanne naturally looked at Ophis. 'If her mother's soul were somehow under Victor's influence, the entire resurrection process would be easier...' As a God King who was responsible for life and death, he had complete authority over those who died in his domain.

His wives, daughters, subordinates, and even his faithful were all in his domain. If one of them died, Victor could simply resurrect them back. He controlled life and death in his domain, but that could not be said of souls that had died a long time ago and had already gone through the soul recycling process.

'Honestly, with this method he thought of, it doesn't even matter if she went through the recycling process or not. After all, he was using the Akashic Records data, but that's why it's so dangerous.' Roxanne sighed.

...

With Nero.

'How long has it been?' Nero wondered.

She didn't know, as her sense of time was very distorted in this white room, and her body didn't help either. She was too weak, too weak to try to understand anything.

The only sources of information she had were her two caregivers, who would occasionally come and talk to each other. Although the information they provided her wasn't really useful, considering they occasionally talked about personal things.

Nero doesn't know how much time has passed, and she doesn't even remember what she was doing here, as the feeling of reality and dream has become very faint.

At some point, she even wondered if everything she experienced was a product of her imagination, a creation of her brain to relieve her of her pain.

A gentle false reality she created only to ignore the reality she found herself in.

The reality of countless experiments being done with her blood, the sadistic experiments that aimed to remove her skin, fingers, and some parts of her organs to use as a weapon.

She wonders why she has to suffer this? All she did wrong was be born, born as a hybrid, something that wasn't even her fault.

Why did she have to suffer this? Why didn't she just die and leave all this alone?

Ironically, the same cursed state she found herself in allowed her to survive these experiments. Despite not being a full vampire or a full werewolf, but just a glitch in between, her supernatural body still healed from any non-fatal damage.

Her 'caregivers' knew this, so they made a point of always keeping her with as little nutrition as possible so she would not have the strength to rebel, but her body would maintain constant activity to prevent her from dying due to lack of energy.

'Why? Why does this happen to me again?' Her mind, stuck in a time loop of anguish and despair, further sank her rationality and the support she felt.

Words from strangers who didn't even care about her affected her more than the 'beautiful' dream that her father helped her along with her mothers.

The door to her room opened again, and this time, her two caregivers entered again. They were holding a tablet in their hand, and apparently, they were watching a recording of something.

"...So beautiful~...Unfortunately, that's not enough."

Nero's small body trembled at that familiar voice. The tone was more naive, almost childish, compared to what she was used to, but if there was one thing that never changed, it was the kindness that those who were close to him could hear permeated in his voice.

'Father...' Nero's lifeless eyes glowed crimson.

"Remember, my beloved Daughters... No matter the place, I will always be with you."

Words she had heard but forgotten were heard again.

"This vampire is very powerful. What is this? How does he have the powers of the three Vampire Clans?"

'That wasn't a dream...' Nero gritted her teeth.

"My theory that he's a weapon still stands... Anyway, let's get back to work."

'I refuse to believe that this was a dream.' Her existence trembled as the fog of weakness that originated from his body slowly began to disappear, and memories of him became clearer.

"Yeah." Her caregiver approached her and removed the restraint from her mouth. "Let's collect your teeth and just get back to work."

'Yes, I came here with a goal... To become stronger to help my family.'

Suddenly, a massive explosion happened that made the entire building shake.

"...What?"

One of her caretakers fell onto her petite body, and memories of the past bloomed in Nero's mind.

'Yes... I remember what happened next.' Nero's eyes shined even brighter, and following her instincts, she bit the noble vampire's neck.

Cannibalism, the act of one individual killing and eating another of the same species. An act that would not bring power or even satisfaction to a normal noble vampire but to a powerless hybrid, this act revitalized her entire dying body.

"Josh!? You damn brat-."

Another explosion happened, and this time it was chain explosions that occurred due to the initial impact.

In less than a few seconds, the noble vampire's body became even drier than the girl's as she pulled the individual's neck and tore off the piece of flesh with her fangs. His body, which was very thin before, gained some appearance of a relatively healthy body.

About the noble vampire? He was alive but would soon die due to the poison from the hybrid's fangs that was deadly to his kind.

Seizing the opportunity, Nero immediately let go. Initially, these restraints were made to hold an adult noble vampire, but due to the 'weakness' of the experiment's body, the restraints were changed to weaker variations that were easier to loosen and manage.

A small mistake that guaranteed Nero's freedom.

The girl immediately jumped at the distracted vampire but didn't attack him head-on. Instinctively, she knew she would just die. At the end of the day, she was still a hybrid weaker in power than the members of the two races that had created her.

Therefore, she attacked him using the tools around her.

The moment the vampire instinctively raised his hand to defend himself, she appeared behind him and bit his neck.

Drying the noble vampire until he was just an old skeleton, she used some of her newly restored strength and cut off his head.

Unfortunately, she wanted to do more things, but she needed to get out of here, she needed to see her father!

Using her memories, she escaped from this place once again.

'First, follow the employees, then jump into the ventilation pipe heading upwards... I can't be seen, or I will die.'

The process became 'easier' than the experiences in her memories. Even though her body was weaker and she didn't have the power she was used to, her basic training was still present. She knew how to hit, run, and sneak better, thanks to her father.

Soon, she managed to leave the building through the roof as a wave of joy took over her body. A joy that became even greater when she saw her father for the first time from a distance... But, this joy did not last long because her reality broke like shattered glass.

...And soon, she found herself back in the white room she had just escaped from.

'...Huh?'

Seeing her two caregivers entering healthy again, a coldness overtook her body.

'I'm stuck in a loop.'

Chapter 1011: Traces of Divinities.

Chapter 1011: Traces of Divinities.

Back in the cursed chair once again, Nero found herself pondering what she should do. It was obvious that she shouldn't rely on her father for help and that she needed to take action on her own.

"Allies? At the moment, I have none." Nero immediately dismissed the thought. She contemplated several possible scenarios she could utilize.

However, none of them seemed viable in the current situation. She could try to deceive these noble vampires in some way, but she wasn't exactly an expert in manipulation, as she had always been someone who relied on force. And she highly doubted that these arrogant noble vampires would listen to a mere 'experimental subject' like her. The only viable option she could imagine was force.

"But even if I try to use force, I don't have enough strength to get out of this situation alone," Nero grunted as she felt the needle touch her arm again.

An inexplicable anger surged in her heart as she felt her body being used again without her consent.

"How dare they? How dare they defile this body? How dare they reduce me to this state? How dare they try to take advantage of me?"

"The only one permitted to do anything with me is my beloved Daddy!"

"Irritating, irritating. Irritating, irritating. These lower life-forms!"

[Stop.]

"H-Huh?" The noble vampire shuddered and quickly backed away from Nero. "Did you say something?"

"You must be imagining things. I didn't say anything."

"Idiot, I'm not talking about you! I'm talking about her!"

"How could she say anything if her mouth is closed? Are you crazy? It must have been the wind."

'The wind, my butt, this is a closed base,' the noble vampire thought disdainfully upon hearing what his partner said.

"Hmm, maybe. Anyway, let's continue." The noble vampire tried not to dwell on it too much and just finished their work as quickly as possible. For some reason, he felt like something terrible would happen if he stayed here.

[I said...] Nero's white hair floated for a few seconds with a bright red power, veins popped on her head, her eyes turned into draconic slits, her mouth transformed into sharp teeth that tore through her bindings as if they were nothing: "STOP!"

The two noble vampires fell to the ground and stared at Nero with terror-filled eyes. Instead of a decrepit and weak little girl, what stood before them was a massive white dragon with blazing red eyes that made them feel like insects.

Breaking free from her restraints, a gigantic, draconic hand covered in red power emerged from Nero's location and grabbed the two individuals as Nero brought them close to her face.

Crack!

The bodies of the two individuals were broken into several pieces with the squeeze of the hand.

"AHHHHHHHHH!"

"How dare you defile my body, you worms!?"

"What's happening here!?" Several noble vampires entered the laboratory only to witness an unbelievable situation.

Nero's gaze turned to the noble vampires, a look that terrified them even more. Do you know what it's like to stand in front of a predator?

It was this feeling that the two of them were feeling right now.

"This filthy place. This place that desecrated my body must disappear from Existence... I will never forgive myself if it continues to exist..." Nero's distorted voice continued to become more and more distorted.

Her once red power began to turn black with shades of violet.

"Disappear!" A sphere of power formed in Nero's mouth, and a powerful violet breath flew towards the noble vampires.

The moment the powerful breath would have touched the vampire nobles, time froze. In the next moment, reality shattered again like a mirror, and she was back at the starting point.

Nero looked around, confused, as that feeling of inexplicable anger disappeared from her body as if it never existed. She found herself even more confused than she initially was: '...What was that?'

Looking at her body, she felt weak again, but the memories of her 'rage' were still present in her Existence, and she tried to use that power again, but nothing left her body.

'Just what was that?'

...

With Victor.

'Well, this is an interesting development, isn't it?' Victor thought as he looked with curious eyes at Nero, specifically at her soul.

'Her soul is being filled with my essence in nightmare form... Instead of awakening current concepts like divinity, she's using me as a source. In the truest sense of the word, she's becoming my 'goddess'.' Victor smiled proudly.

He hadn't expected this situation. His adopted daughter turned out to be even more special than his own daughters. What the primordials of Negativity and Positivity are to the gods, a source of energy in the form of concepts, Victor is becoming that same type of Existence for Nero.

The divinity Nero was awakening, and the energy she used came from Victor's nightmare form. In the truest sense of the word, she's becoming an Eldritch God.

If Yog was an Eldritch primordial born from Victor and Azathoth's energy, Nero was an Eldritch God utilizing Victor's energy as a concept.

<Apocalypse>

A concept outside of this cosmology, not bound by its rules. A concept that, in the truest sense of the word, could bring about the apocalypse for everything.

'Even though she hasn't completed the steps to divinity yet, due to the volatile nature of my nightmare form, in extreme anger, she ended up using a fraction of that divinity.' Analyzing the divinity Nero was awakening, he realized that her fury acted as fuel, and the angrier she got, the more her concept spread until fury wouldn't be used as fuel anymore, but rather Existence itself around her.

Truly an Eldritch God indeed.

"If we follow the same rule of existence using Kali as a reference, Nero could in the future train her divinity to become similar to my daughter Yog." Victor smiled in satisfaction.

Kali, who was meditating, opened her left eye slightly as she looked at Victor, then closed her eyes again. Even though she was meditating, her senses were quite active, all focused on Victor and what was happening around him.

Even though she couldn't see what was truly happening, she knew that what was happening near her was very important, so she didn't want to miss any details if possible.

Because of that thought, she felt energy gathering around the girl with white hair. Opening her eyes, she looked at Nero, who was no longer lying on the mattress but floating, while a violet energy with black shades covered her body.

Her short, smooth white hair changed; it grew to waist length and became wilder, with tips standing up like a lion's mane. Every part of Nero's body radiated power, an

unknown and very dangerous power, a power that closely resembled that form of Victor she had once faced.

The girl's body visibly began to change, and as the numbers decreased, marking the passing years within the house, her body grew in size until it stopped at 190 cm tall. Her breasts grew, but not excessively, and her proportions were perfectly balanced. Her body became more toned and muscular, but not in an ugly way like having massive muscles, but rather like a warrior's, compact and full of power.

Clearly, her Existence was growing in a way that would be more viable for combat, yet she was still maintaining her beauty, something probably caused by Victor's divinity of beauty.

Before Kali could comment, she saw Ophis's body being covered in black energy. However, unlike Nero, Kali could see what type of energy it was; the energy wasn't unknown.

But although the energy wasn't unknown like her sister's, the divinity forming in her body was one of the most dangerous out there. Kali sensed traces of the <Infinity> coming from Ophis.

A concept not as violent as her own destruction but with uses just as dangerous.

Just like her sister, Ophis floated in the air, her body began to change and she started to grow, but unlike Nero, her changes weren't as drastic. She simply grew until reaching 185 cm in height, and her body became fuller than Nero's. Her assets grew to G-Cup, and her buttocks became plump and rounded.

If Nero was the embodiment of toned and warrior-like beauty, Ophis was the representation of cute, gothic, and chubby beauty.

"Two new monsters... just like the rest of his daughters," Kali sighed. She had encountered some of Victor's daughters, and no matter who they were, they all had immense potential. They were all monsters in their respective areas.

Kali felt sorry for the gods who would face Victor's faction in the future.

Just as Kali felt these changes coming from Ophis, Victor felt the same, but unlike Kali, Victor 'saw' more things than Kali did.

His eyes narrowed dangerously. "Trying to gain control over my daughter, you worm?" He snorted. "That will never happen with me around."

Wings emerged behind Victor, and a violet power emanated from his body and flew towards Ophis. Soon, the primordial's influence disappeared from Ophis, and in the next moment, the concept of <Infinity> changed.

Instead of Ophis drawing energy from the primordial of Infinity, she would draw energy from Victor himself, specifically from his nightmare form, transforming her, like Nero, into an Eldritch God with the aspect of <Infinity>.

"No one but me will have influence over my daughter. No One." Victor's thoughts were definitive. He didn't care if he offended a primordial or not. No one touched his daughters.

Carefully using his energy from the nightmare form, he replaced the energy used by Ophis's awakened divinity concept with his own, something he could do immediately due to the observations he had made from Nero.

As a monstrous genius who had always focused on training his control, it wasn't difficult to use small amounts of energy from his nightmare form to do this.

'I suppose I could do the same for my wives and daughters, making them beings outside the influence of this existence.' Victor thought, but he didn't proceed with these thoughts yet.

After all, he only managed to change Ophis because she was in her early stages of divinity. Doing what he did was easier in their early stages than in a fully matured divinity like his wives and daughters. Their divinity was part of Existence, so this was a much more complicated task than what he was doing now.

However, the thought still remained as a plan for the future when he studied more about this subject and became proficient enough to change the existential part of his wives and daughters safely.

"Fortunately, I was smart enough to leave traces of my energy in all of them. With that, I can prevent anyone from negatively influencing them." Victor thought, feeling proud of his past self.

As this happened, Kali watched everything with shocked eyes. Even though she didn't fully understand what she saw, she had assumptions, and each assumption was as terrible as the next.

Kali swallowed hard and tried to calm herself, something she was finding terribly difficult now.

Victor looked at Kali. Looking into those intense crimson-

violet eyes, Kali felt a chill down her spine and quickly spoke, "I didn't see anything. I don't know anything."

Victor continued to stare at Kali for a few seconds and then returned his gaze to his daughters as he said, "Don't tell anyone what you saw." He used his contract.

Kali nodded, sighing in relief.

Chapter 1012: Otsuki Hana.

Chapter 1012: Otsuki Hana.

Meanwhile, within the false reality, things were completely different.

Ophis continued to embrace her mother, Hana, who was feeling very protective now, considering that she had never seen her daughter react so intensely to her presence.

Ophis was a quiet and kind girl, and her heart burned with the fury of hellfire when she imagined that someone had hurt or intimidated her.

Her thoughts turned even more murderous when she imagined her 'sisters' she thought the word with intense disgust. To Hana, Vlad's wives were nothing more than vipers; they were not her sisters. Her only sister was now safe in her Clan in Japan.

She came to this place at Vlad's request but completely regretted that decision; this nest of vipers was no place to raise her beautiful daughter.

While murderous thoughts passed through the once gentle Hana, Ophis continued to embrace her mother, who took her somewhere she didn't care about.

Ophis herself was surprised by how intensely she reacted now that she stopped to think when she was calmer.

Even though she was like a child now, that doesn't mean her thoughts regressed to the point where she actually became a child. She still retained her adult mental faculties, and she remembered everything that happened with her Father and instinctively knew it was not a lie.

Even in this false reality, she would never forget the Father who practically taught her everything, from training to thinking and how to behave. Lessons that were not only taught to her by her Father but also by her other 'mothers'.

Hana took her daughter to her personal room and held her protectively in her lap, her nine black tails swaying behind her almost hypnotically.

These tails soon stiffened when she felt someone approaching as the door opened, and Vlad soon appeared.

Tall, wearing full armor, with long black hair, blood-red eyes, and a beard to match, he looked more like an old general than a King. This was his form when he would fight against the 'invaders' of his nation.

"What happened, Hana?" Vlad's heavy, thick voice was heard.

Hana's gaze became even more intense when she heard Vlad's words. She didn't fall for his nonsense; knowing how the other women worked, she knew Vlad must already know what had happened.

"What do you think happened, Vlad?" Hana spat.

Hana was a gentle woman who rarely got angry at people but was not a coward. She did not bow her head to anyone, she had her pride, and she had her boiling point, usually being the people close to her.

Vlad knew this, considering that it was because of this personality that he liked her.

His intense gaze softened a bit when he saw Ophis's state. He sighed a bit, and a black mass covered his body. Soon, a man with blond hair, an elegant suit, and red eyes was present.

"I talked to my other wives, and they claimed they didn't do anything to Ophis."

"They were lying."

"Believe me, they weren't." Vlad's eyes glinted slightly. "I made sure of that."

Seeing the certainty in Vlad's eyes, Hana's eyes softened a bit, but no apology was present on her face. "Then why did she react so intensely?"

"I don't know... Yet." Vlad sighed. "But we know Ophis is quite special."

Hana nodded. She knew her little daughter had 50% of Vlad's progenitor blood inside her, and knowing Vlad's abilities, it wouldn't be surprising if his daughter could awaken similar powers.

Ophis, who had been listening to the conversation between the two while enjoying her mother's caresses, briefly looked at Vlad.

'Different... This Father isn't the reformed Father... But he's still a good father because Mother hasn't died yet.' Ophis immediately understood her Father's personality with just a glance.

He was far from what her other Father was outside of this false world. 'Father hasn't had his character development yet, but he's still okay, hmm.'

Vlad looked strangely at his daughter. For some reason, he felt his daughter was judging him a lot. She no longer had that innocent look like a newborn child.

Intelligence could be seen in her eyes, an abnormal intelligence that couldn't be seen in a child who was only a few years old.

And this perception made him dangerously narrowed his eyes.

"Who are you? What have you done with my daughter?"

As a good mother, Hana automatically stepped in to defend her daughter. "What are you doing, Vlad?" She growled dangerously.

Diminishing the intensity of his expression and power, Vlad didn't want to get on his wife's bad side, he backed off, but still kept guard ready to intervene at any moment. "Intelligence shines in this child's eyes. She's not the Ophis we know, someone or something is possessing her."

The idea of something or someone possessing his little girl disgusted him deeply.

Seeing Hana's immovable stance, Vlad sighed.

"Hana, you know I would never harm my children, even if they deserved it sometimes."

These words made Hana stop her movements, even though sometimes Vlad wasn't very reliable when it came to interpersonal relationships, one thing that never changed about him was that he wouldn't actively harm his own flesh and blood. He wasn't that bad of a father because if he were, she wouldn't even associate with him in the first place.

Looking at her daughter, Ophis's red eyes met Hana's black eyes, and it was at that moment that she saw Vlad was right.

Very unnatural intelligence was present in her daughter's eyes, but still, she felt that her daughter was her daughter.

Call it maternal instinct if you want, but she didn't feel unnatural when embracing her daughter like this.

"... Who are you?" Hana asked gently but with a hard tone. Despite this, she didn't push her away and kept her close; Hana trusted her instinct.

Ophis's heart trembled when she heard her mother's tone. She didn't care much about her Father's suspicion, but hearing it from her mother hurt... Her little heart couldn't take it.

Ophis stepped back a bit from Hana with a very unnatural, refined gesture for a child.

"Bad Father is correct, I am not Ophis..."

For some reason, Vlad felt an arrow hit his heart when he heard what Ophis said, but he ignored it and continued to pay attention to her even more now.

"At least, not the present Ophis..." Ophis smiled lightly as she held the sides of her black dress and introduced herself with a curtsy.

"My name is Ophis Tepes Elderblood, the daughter of Victor Elderblood, The God Emperor leader of various pantheons, Progenitor of blood dragons, and considered a Chaos God to all other beings."

For a moment, Hana and Vlad saw the image of an adult Ophis replacing the small Ophis. The appearance was the same, with the only difference being that the adult Ophis had dragon horns and eyes.

"... Just as I am also the Daughter of Vlad Dracul Tepes, the Progenitor of noble vampires, and daughter of Otsuki Hana, the heiress of the Otsuki Clan."

Ophis's words left the entire room in silence as the two were too shocked by what they had just heard to speak.

Unbeknownst to them, changes occurred in Ophis outside when she spoke these words, changes that caused her to awaken her divinity.

By unloading her feelings, which she didn't know were bottled up, she made improvements to her own soul. Ophis had no idea how much she missed her mother.

It was great to have several 'mothers' who were kind and cared for her like a true daughter, but nothing beats her true mother. This was a blood bond she longed for. Ophis could now admit to herself that she felt envy towards her younger sisters. After all, they had their biological mothers around, as well as several other mothers.

Something she didn't have... Yet.

'I will do everything to bring my mother back, even if she doesn't want to, I know Father can do it, after all, he is Father, he can do anything.' Ophis's confidence in Victor was off the charts as she looked at her mother with slightly disturbing eyes.

Eyes that honestly frightened Hana and Vlad a bit.

...

A few minutes passed, as Hana and Vlad needed time to absorb what they had just heard. In the meantime, Vlad didn't stand still; with a mental command, he spoke to his loyal subordinate, who was proficient in matters of time and space.

[Alexios?]

[I don't know, Master. I can't identify anything. Whoever this man called the God-Emperor is, he is someone far beyond my level.] Alexios, who was on the other side of the castle looking at Ophis with his unique eyes open, spoke.

[The act of sending someone to the past is something that breaks countless rules of the Primordials, time should not be tampered with, that is the domain of the Primordials, and yet... This girl's 'father' sent her soul to the past.]

Even though Alexios could use his powers to 'distort' the timeline between Earth and Nightingale, he could not send someone to the past. This act required an extremely high level of mastery over time and space, as well as the soul.

Even if a god could do that, they would have to pass through the obstacle known as the Primordials, who guarded existence like watchdogs.

Vlad visibly grimaced when he heard his future daughter calling another man 'Father', his only thought on this matter was.

'How much did I do wrong for my most beloved daughter to drift away from me and call another man Father?' He couldn't imagine such a future.

Ophis remained silent as she waited for her parents to recover from her words, and during that time, she felt small changes in her body.

'Hmm, I don't feel as weak as before.' Ophis felt her senses slightly heightened, as well as her strength. Even though she hadn't changed in height and was still a little girl, she didn't feel as incapable as before.

Ophis narrowed her eyes slightly when she felt someone's gaze on her small body, and she looked around, searching for that gaze. She fixed her gaze in one direction when she felt something stronger. Her gaze pierced through walls and focused on an older blond man.

'Oh, Alexios... Make sense.' Vlad, her Father, was a cautious man, so it made sense that he would call his most capable subordinate.

Ophis nodded to herself, making an 'Umu'.

Chapter 1013: Otsuki Hana. 2

Chapter 1013: Otsuki Hana. 2

Hana and Vlad shuddered slightly as they witnessed Ophis's actions. For a moment, they saw her eyes turn into draconic slits. In that brief second, when Ophis looked their way, they felt like they were in the presence of a natural predator.

This was understandable, considering that the adult Ophis was far stronger than both Hana and Vlad at the moment.

[Ophis has discovered me.] Alexios warned.

Those words made Vlad realize just how capable his daughter was... His future daughter... Ah, he was confused!

'Darn, you shouldn't mess with time. Things tend to get complicated very quickly.' He thought this because if the future Ophis was here, it would mean that she was introducing herself to him.

What would happen to the current future? After all, it couldn't remain the same. It would impact the predestined future in some way, right? Would a new timeline be born?

Vlad felt a headache just thinking about it.

[Alexios, delay the campaign against the Elder Gods for now and inform the Adrasteia Clan of my decision.]

[Yes, Master.]

Hana took a deep breath, trying to calm herself... 'Okay, this is my daughter... My daughter from the future who somehow turned into a dragon! A DAMN DRAGON! But she's still my daughter.'

"Okay... You are our daughter, our daughter from the future," Hana said aloud, though it was clear those words were more for herself than for Ophis.

"Yes." Ophis nodded, too lazy to correct the misunderstanding. Because of her laziness, the two couldn't see the lie in her words. After all, in a way, Ophis wasn't lying. She was from their future, but from her point of view, this was a false reality. She was fully aware that she was still asleep in her father's arms.

"...So why did you come from the future?" Hana addressed the elephant in the room, the most important question both she and Vlad had in mind. "What is your goal here?"

"Who knows?"

Ophis's response nearly made them stumble awkwardly.

"My father was in the process of helping me awaken my divinity, and for some reason, I ended up here..."

'Okay, this is my daughter.' Hana confirmed again. This lack of interest and straightforward yet brutally honest answers were innate characteristics of the women in her clan.

"By your father, you mean..."

"Yes, Victor Elderblood," Ophis nodded. 'It's better to show them. I feel I can do that now.' She opened her hand, and for a few seconds, darkness with hints of violet formed in her palm.

Seeing the two tense as if they were prepared to do something, Ophis said, "Don't worry, I'm just going to show you what my father looks like."

The darkness formed in front of her, taking the shape of a man. The darkness began to grow, and the next moment, a 5-

meter-tall man was seen.

He had long, messy black hair made of miasma, robust full-

body armor that was black with violet hues shining with power, draconic crimson violet eyes, dragon horns, and huge dragon wings.

Hana and Vlad swallowed hard. Even though they were only seeing a representation, they could feel the power of this man. Even as just a representation, they felt weak, as if they were near a superior existence.

Their bodies trembled when they saw the eyes of that 'representation' moving.

They swore they saw a small smile move across that man's face!

'This is dangerous, extremely dangerous!' Vlad was going crazy with his sense of danger.

Ophis walked in front of her father, looking up. 'I feel so small now.' From Ophis's point of view, the representation of Victor seemed like a giant.

"He's something like this, I can't quite capture his beauty well." Ophis touched her chin. "He's even more handsome in person."

Hana swallowed hard for obvious reasons. She glanced at the representation's face and unintentionally blushed a bit when she looked at his face, quickly turning away.

"Hana!?"

"Shut up, Vlad. You did the same thing." Hana accused.

Vlad fell silent in the face of this accusation because Hana wasn't wrong. Despite the danger he felt, he couldn't deny that the man was beautiful.

The older Vlad would definitely want to kill himself if he heard this Vlad's thoughts.

Ophis ignored the two's discussion and looked at the representation of her father. Even though it was just a false image, she felt very close to him, and it gave her a greater sense of security.

'I miss my mother. Now, I understand. I wish I could fix this, I wish I could bring her with me, but I know I can't. After all, this is a false reality.'

Victor's representation suddenly moved and knelt down as he stroked Ophis's head, and these strokes made a small smile appear on Ophis's face.

Even if it was just a representation made by Ophis's powers, this representation would move as Ophis thinks her father would move.

And knowing that his daughter was sad, he would definitely comfort her, he's so kind like that.

'You're right, Father. Even if I can't bring her, I can simply bring her back in the future.' Ophis chuckled lightly.

She now 'understood' why she appeared in the past. Bottled-

up feelings needed to come out, feelings that she herself didn't know existed because she ignored them all this time.

By understanding herself, her already prepared soul began to mature even more, and her divinity began to fully awaken.

Ophis looked at her mother and walked towards her mother. Victor's representation stood back up and watched from afar.

"... Ophis?" Hana asked, confused.

"Lean down a bit, Mother."

"Okay...?" When Hana leaned down, Ophis jumped on her and hugged her deeply.

Hana shivered for a few seconds but then just followed her instincts and returned her hug lovingly.

Small tears fell from Ophis's face. "I missed you so much... Until now, I didn't realize how much I missed you, I was too young to understand things when you died, but now I understand."

Hana shivered when she heard the 'death' part coming out of her daughter's mouth: "... Oh... Ophis."

She connected the dots and quickly understood what happened; she wasn't stupid. The reason future Ophis appeared here and now, well before she set out on her expedition against the Elder Gods, was obvious. The mission went very wrong.

This observation was understood by Vlad too, and suddenly, he understood the reason his daughter had another 'father'. Vlad could be dense and sometimes very stubborn, but he wasn't stupid, not even when his wife was around.

If Hana died, Vlad would dedicate his whole life to his revenge. He could very well see himself being obsessed with that revenge to the point of neglecting his children.

"I wish I could extend this moment infinitely... But unfortunately, I can't, I have to go..." She withdrew slightly from her mother.

"I have to let you go... Even though it pains me greatly." She sighed with a slight ache in her heart.

"But don't worry, Mother. Father is the strongest. He can do things others consider impossible easily, and I'm sure I'll reunite with you eventually."

"That's my promise. I'm sure I will bring you back. After all, I'm not the only one who misses you; my aunt Haruna misses you too."

Hana shivered when she heard the name of her little sister, who was very similar to her but who had a greater taste for fighting than her.

"I love you, Mother." Ophis smiled gently and kissed her mother's cheek.

Small tears fell lightly from Hana's eyes. Her heart felt heavy as her brain processed all of Ophis' words, the consequences of her future, and what led to Ophis being here and now.

"...I love you too, my daughter." She hugged him even tighter.

"I know." She smiled gently. "I always knew." She patted her mother's back gently.

"I need to go."

Reluctantly, Hana pulled away from Ophis.

"Thank you, Mother."

"What are you thanking me for?" She sighed. "Just from what you say, I can imagine what happened in the future, and I can tell that I was not a good mother."

Ophis shakes her head. "You were a good mother. This little meeting told me a lot about you. Who thought you would face those bitches? It was fun to watch, even if I wasn't paying attention."

"Humpf, no one touches my cub, not even those old statues."

Vlad felt quite offended by his wife's words against his other wives, but he didn't care much. He had his favorites, and Hana was clearly his favorite.

"You are like my father. You are a good mother." She laughed lightly.

"Thank you for existing, Mother. Thank you for being you."

Ophis floated towards Victor's representation and sat on his hand.

A solemn moment passed between the mother and daughter as the two looked at each other. Ophis was watching her mother to ensure she would never forget her appearance.

Hana was observing Ophis's physical changes. Her body was no longer a child; she was a full-fledged adult. Wings sprouted from her back, and an oppressive power surrounded her body.

'Divinity...!' Vlad immediately understood what it was.

That moment of silence was broken when Ophis felt a gaze behind her. She looked at the representation of her father and saw his gentle eyes. She sighed and understood that she should go.

She looked back at her mother and said: "See you later, Mother."

Crack.

Reality shattered like a mirror being broken, and Ophis opened her eyes wide.

She breathed heavily in an attempt to catch her breath.

"Easy, my daughter."

Looking at her father, Ophis' eyes were immediately filled with tears, and she hugged him tightly, placing her face on his chest.

"Father, my mother..."

"I know..." He sighed as he gently stroked her back: "I know..."

Those words only made Ophis cry even harder. 'I'm a crybaby,' she thought depressingly.

These thoughts were soon erased by Victor's words: "Don't think about it. We all have our moments. Bottling up emotions is never good. You must understand that now, my daughter."

"Mhmm." Ophis nodded.

"Just rest. You did very well on your task. I'm proud of you, Ophis."

When she heard Victor's words, a feeling of pride welled up in her chest. She showed a small smile, satisfied but also sad.

She felt very tired, even though her body was bubbling with energy. Although she felt new powers available to her, such things didn't matter now; she just wanted to fall asleep in her father's arms like this.

"Just rest, my daughter. Leave everything to me." Hearing these words from her father and feeling the comfort of his presence, her eyes began to feel heavy, and a few minutes later, she had already fallen into the realm of unconsciousness.

"Good night, my little dragon." Victor kissed her head and let her sleep in his personal room in the main mansion. When he left the room, he saw Haruna, Jeanne, and Morgana standing there.

"How did it go?" Haruna asked, a slight concern visible on her face.

"Complicated," Victor was honest, "but necessary."

Haruna nodded and sighed in relief. She wasn't too worried, and she knew her Husband would always protect them and ensure that nothing bad happened to them. But her slight concern couldn't be shaken off. After all, Ophis was her beloved Niece, the Heir of her older sister—the only thing ensuring that her Sister lived.

"Before we fell into our decrepit state, we talked a lot with Hana. She's a good woman. It's sad she didn't grow up alongside Ophis," Morgana sighed. Though it had been a long time since she had thought about it, she still had memories of what had happened.

"We can't change the past... But we can change the future," Jeanne said, in a subtle tone that suggested something everyone was thinking.

After snapping out of her thoughts and hearing Jeanne's words, Haruna spoke seriously, "If you're going to resurrect my Sister, you must make her your Wife."

"I will support you wholeheartedly."

Morgana and Jeanne looked at Haruna incredulously. They didn't expect these words from her.

"What?" Haruna raised an eyebrow.

"Aren't you being too extreme?" Jeanne couldn't help but speak up.

"No, I'm not," Haruna denied. "We're talking about my Sister here. I'm dead serious."

"If Darling manages to revive my Sister, I won't allow my Sister to go through what she went through again. This time, she must receive the best, and I know very well that Darling is the best."

"You're exaggerating, Haruna," Jeanne sighed. "Vlad wasn't bad to Hana, you know."

Despite her grievances with Vlad, Jeanne wasn't blinded by emotions like Morgana. Even though she wasn't treated very well by Vlad, the same didn't apply to Hana.

Vlad had favorites, and Hana was definitely his favorite.

"I don't care," Haruna scoffed disdainfully, her voice laden with venom. "I don't want Vlad near my sister. That man is cursed and should stay as far away from her as possible."

"I'm sure if my Sister returns, and by some miracle she decides to go back to Vlad, I'm absolutely sure he'll somehow ensure her death again."

"Is he that cursed?"

"Damn, girl. You're roasting him hard," Morgana chuckled lightly in amusement. "Something I don't mind, of course, but you're having a very fantastical view of things. Do you think your Sister will die again with us around?"

"Somehow, I'm sure that could happen. It's Vlad we're talking about," Haruna remarked.

Jeanne and Morgana just shook their heads. Morgana didn't care about Haruna's opinion of Vlad; to her, her relationship with Vlad was in the past, so she no longer held a grudge against him, especially now that she had her own Daughter with Victor.

Jeanne, on the other hand, couldn't help but think that Haruna was being unfair in her words. It was not like she was defending Vlad or anything; she just didn't want Haruna's illusions to become too extreme. Therefore, she was being the voice of reason here and bringing Haruna back to reality.

Haruna looked seriously at Jeanne, "I may be exaggerating, I know that, but I don't care whether I'm exaggerating or not."

"I simply don't trust my Sister with Vlad. If she comes back to life, I will ensure she's completely protected, even if I have to lock her in a basement." Haruna was feeling very protective now, so she didn't mince words.

"Vlad had one damn job when he took my Sister from my Clan. That damned man was supposed to ensure her safety." Haruna's eyes glinted slightly, her tails swaying dangerously behind her. "And yet he utterly failed."

"The Eldest Vampire? The Vampire King? The Ancient Monster? All these Titles mean nothing if he can't even protect his damn family."

Jeanne sighed. "You know you're being unfair. There was no way he could have known how dangerous the Elder Gods were. Remember, they're Beings even Darling had a hard time defeating."

"I know. And I don't care." Haruna nodded and squared herself as she looked even more intensely at Jeanne.

"His job was to ensure my Sister's safety, and he failed, so he doesn't have my trust. It's as simple as that. The results speak for themselves, and reality speaks for itself. He failed my Sister, he failed his own children, he failed his wives; he may be a great King, but he's a terrible family man."

At this point, not even Jeanne could say anything, because it was something she completely agreed with.

Victor gently stroked Haruna's head, running his hands between her ears. He felt Haruna's emotions stabilizing, her eyes becoming less intense, and the atmosphere grew lighter.

"... I apologize for losing control. It's not like me to lose control like that," Haruna spoke as she sighed in satisfaction at feeling Victor's caresses.

"It's okay, I understand where your frustration is coming from," Jeanne smiled gently.

"I won't force anyone to stay with me, Haruna. Hana is old enough to make her own decisions, and if she decides to stay with Vlad, we'll just have to protect her."

By the way Victor spoke, Jeanne and Morgana already knew he had made the decision to help Ophis.

And when the Head of The Household made a decision, everyone moved toward that goal. That's what happened with Jeanne as she immediately began to think about the implications of her Husband's actions. These thoughts took only several milliseconds before she opened her mouth.

"Victor, this—" Jeanne, who was about to warn about the dangers of Victor's actions, was interrupted by Victor himself, but he interrupted her by saying,

"I know, Jeanne. I won't do it now. First, I'll rescue my Wife. With Azathoth by my side, the Primordials can't do anything."

Jeanne sighed in relief.

"My decision still stands. I won't leave my Sister with Vlad, even if I have to intervene actively." Haruna wouldn't give up, even if her own Husband advised her to let her Sister make her own decisions.

By this point, Haruna didn't trust her Sister's decisions. The woman had decided to leave her Clan to venture with some old Vampire, and what happened? She died.

As the older Sister now, it was up to her to make her listen!

"That's your decision, my dear. Just know that I'll support you in anything," Victor smiled. He only advised her, and it was up to her to decide whether to follow that suggestion or not.

In the end, it didn't matter much to him; he was acting for his Daughter and his Wife. What happened next was something the involved parties would decide, but of course, Victor would always be nearby watching.

Haruna's stern expression softened, "I know... I just want the best for my Sister, and I know very well that she wasn't happy living with Vlad because of the other wives and Vlad himself, who was as perceptive as a door."

Haruna sighed. "Even though the current Vlad is different from the past in some aspects, and Vlad's current wife and his lover from the Snow Clan are kind, I still don't trust the man himself. What guarantees he won't mess everything up again in 5000 years?"

"When Hana returns in the future, I'll do everything to keep her away from him." The question wasn't 'if' but 'when' she'd return. Haruna knew very well that her Husband was a decisive man—if he said he'd do something, he'd definitely do it.

Victor shook his head and gently stroked Haruna's fox ears. Despite being a Dragon, she liked her Fox Form. There was also the fact that her Husband spoiled her more when she was in this form, so she frequently used her metamorphosis to mimic her old form.

"We'll discuss this further in the future, but I must say in advance that when she returns, let her make her own decisions regarding me. I'm not looking for more Wives and I'm very content with my current Family."

"So just be a good Sister and support her in everything while also protecting her, the same way I do with you, my little fox."

Haruna gently hugged Victor, resting her head on his chest, and then sighed. "Okay, I'll act that way... Maybe." Yeah, she definitely wouldn't.

Victor chuckled softly and advised her, "Even though sometimes I wish to keep you all just locked in my Inner World where you'd be safer, I know you'd hate me for doing that. I respect your free will and always support you, just as you do with me. It's through this healthy relationship that we've developed."

"Forcing someone's opinion onto another should only be done if that person is making a very grave mistake. But as long as she's not doing that, you should just help her as a good Sister."

Haruna understood what Victor was trying to convey. He was trying to prevent her from imposing her will on their Sisterly relationship. But she couldn't absorb it; she was too controlling and too afraid of losing her Sister again in the future. She preferred to have her Sister alive and hating her than dead where she couldn't hate her.

"Being involved with Vlad is a very grave mistake, so I'm right," she stubbornly stated.

Victor, Jeanne, and Morgana laughed.

"Let's put that aside for now," Victor said, stepping back from his Wives and placing his hand on his forehead. A white Energy formed in his hand, and then he gently touched the foreheads of his three Wives, allowing them to see all the events he had witnessed.

"Onee-sama..." Haruna spoke with tears in her eyes when she saw her Sister in the false-world.

"An Eldritch God of Infinity, huh," Jeanne remarked, looking to Victor for answers.

"I won't let the Primordials have influence over my Daughter," Victor growled. It wasn't like he had anything against the Primordials or anything; he was just extremely protective. After all, with his Daughter having the Divinity of a Primordial, the Primordial itself could make his Daughter its Herald. Victor would rather die than let his Daughters be under the influence of another Being.

"I agree. With our future plans, it's too risky. Our Daughters must be under our own protection. The fewer loose ends we have, the better for us," Morgana stated.

"I'll share these memories with the other Sisters," Morgana said as she left.

Jeanne looked neutrally at Victor and then sighed. "Darling, I'll support whatever you do. If you wish to oppose the Primordials in the future, that's fine by me, but... my brother..."

"I know, honey. I've thought about it already, and I wouldn't forget about that," he gently caressed her face.

"You know I wouldn't do anything to make you sad."

Jeanne rested her head against his hand. "I'm sorry for my selfish request."

"It's okay. I completely understand. Your brother went as far as Reincarnating a Guardian for you, not to mention helping me several times. He has my respect. If we do anything in the future, his protection is assured."

"Thank you, Darling."

"No problem." Victor chuckled gently, then stepped back with a serious look. "I need to go back; my Daughter is still going through her journey."

Since Victor arrived, he never took his eyes off Nero. If anything happened, he could be by her side in an instant. Within his world, he had absolute Authority.

"I'll go. I'll let Ruby know about Nero's progress. She's also very curious about what's happening," Jeanne said.

Victor nodded and disappeared.

Jeanne sighed as if a weight had been lifted off her shoulders. She already knew Victor wouldn't do anything against her brother, but it was good to have confirmation straight from him. She felt safer this way. She looked at Haruna, who was still lost in the memories Victor provided. She smiled slightly and left Haruna to her own world; after all, no one would harm her here.

"I'll visit Ruby, and then I'll deal with the 'Guardian' my brother gave me," Jeanne narrowed her eyes. She appreciated the gesture, but she was already much stronger

than the Guardian. "In defense of my brother, he never expected me to regain my Powers and become even stronger than before... I think I'll pay him a visit. It's been a while since I last saw him."

Chapter 1015: Eldritch Gods.

Chapter 1015: Eldritch Gods.

"This changes everything... If Darling can act as our conductor, we can completely transcend the rules of existence," Velnorah spoke after receiving the information from Jeanne.

Currently, in a meeting room, Velnorah was present along with Violet, Scathach, Sasha, Ruby, Jeanne, some wives like the group of demonic ladies led by Helena were not present but were watching the meeting through a hologram medium, which made them appear to be present at the meeting. The same applied to wives like Amaterasu, Tasha, Maya, Leona, and others who were busy with their respective areas that kept the Faction running smoothly.

Some others were just listening to the conversation while continuing to deal with their tasks, such as Kaguya, who was busy with a current operation and couldn't take her eyes off it.

Others were simply lying in their personal rooms pretending to be asleep, like Pepper, Siena, Zaladrac, Gaia, Nyx, and Hestia.

...They DEFINITELY weren't just being lazy...

"I wonder why you all are so shocked," Azathoth suddenly spoke, catching everyone's attention.

"When I spoke about myself, I made it quite clear, didn't I? I am Chaos incarnate, the creator of a pantheon, and the same applies to my husband. He has the same powers as me, albeit less developed, but in return, his very existence is being hidden by the rules of this creation. He is an Eldritch Chaos, an outer god; at the same time, he is a high-level god of this creation."

"As an Eldritch Chaos, he is capable of feeding on divinities, just as the remnants of Chaos in this creation called Positivity and Negativity do."

"With time, the more he consumes the creation to feed himself, there will come a point where he will become a being outside of this creation that not even this reality can contain, he will become a being of a higher dimension."

"In simple words, he will become a multiversal being."

A silence fell over the room.

"... Haah, Darling really is unbelievable, how did he go from a progenitor vampire to a god of eldritch chaos? This doesn't even make sense," Violet sighed.

Ruby, Sasha, Agnes, Eleonor, and Leona couldn't help but agree with Violet on this matter; if they think about a few years ago, they were powerful beings, but not powerful enough to alter reality itself.

"Don't get too excited; this will take a ridiculous amount of time to happen. He needs to feed to grow in power. It took me thousands of years to reach this state, and even after consuming an entire planet of high-level gods, I haven't reached my full maturity. If it weren't for those damn Primordials, I would already be fully grown."

Some girls broke out in a cold sweat when they heard the words of this dangerous woman because if the Primordials hadn't stopped, all existence would be doomed, which means they would be too.

"Although if that happened, I wouldn't be mentally mature as I am now... My ego would take longer to form if it weren't for my interaction with Darling and subsequently with you sisters, so I guess it was good that the Primordials sealed me?" Azathoth pondered aloud.

As they left the dangerous god in her deep thoughts, Violet took control of the situation. "Now that Azathoth 'kindly' explained how Victor is an even more dangerous existence than we imagined, what are we going to do about it?"

"I mean, what can we do?" Anna spoke. "We should just continue with our plan; the situation we're talking about is a distant future where Victor is fully matured in body."

"Yeah, he still needs to snack on some stars, black holes, and planets if he wants to think about becoming a fully mature Eldritch Chaos. And he can't do that recklessly because the Primordials will immediately take action against this 'virus,'" Azathoth spoke, thinking to herself.

As an Eldritch God, she is considered a plague to all existence; after all, her sole purpose is to cause chaos, distort the rules of creation, and consume creation itself. And as regulators of existence, the Primordials will not tolerate such an existence; the only reason Azathoth is alive is because they cannot kill her.

You cannot kill 'chaos,' after all, that's where everything begins; only another 'chaos' can do that, and they won't even be eliminated, but rather fed for their own existence.

In a nutshell, Primordials are the leaders of creation, beings who create the entire universe; they are the beginning and the end of everything, beings who in their domain can create an entire universe; they are indeed the 'administrators' of an entire creation. And even among these beings, there are levels of power based on the size of their 'universe' or 'multiverse.'

In a certain sense, when humans think of an 'almighty God,' they are thinking of the primordial chaos, truly omnipresent, omnipotent, and omnipresent in their own domain.

An Eldritch Chaos has the potential to become even greater than these beings; after all, they are outer gods with a corruptive chaos energy, beings whose very existence distorts all the rules created by these beings.

"My sisters really have no idea of the potential of my husband and my own," Azathoth thought to herself.

But that's an irrelevant discussion now. The point is, if the primordial chaos of this existence were sentient, Azathoth in her youth would have already had her ego destroyed and her energy absorbed long ago, but fortunately, when she began to grow, such a being was no longer alive, but rather divided into various parts, with the largest being the two semi-conscious Primordials.

Azathoth was truly a cosmic-scale disaster; she may seem cute like this, but that's because she's dealing with Victor's family; any other being would have gone insane just looking at her.

Everyone here has an innate resistance to Azathoth's innate madness due to their relationship with Victor.

The girls broke out in a cold sweat when they heard her talk about eating black holes, stars, and planets as if it were food you find anywhere.

Azathoth chuckled internally when she saw their reaction. 'If they could hear my thoughts, I wonder how they would react.' She was developing a certain sadistic pleasure in teasing others. Fortunately, she decided not to expose her thoughts; after all, it was irrelevant now; she was talking about potential futures, potential is good and all, but if you don't work for it, it's all irrelevant.

'Baby steps... Let's take one step at a time; there's no use rushing things. First; Let's start by focusing on my husband helping me get out of this damn seal,' Azathoth thought with irritation.

"Setting aside this scary conversation for now..." Gaia began to speak. "Should we start making some of our children gods over Victor's domain?"

"For example, my daughter..." Gaia looked cautiously at Jeanne, carefully choosing her words. "Not to offend Jeanne, after all, we're talking about her brother's domain, but... I really don't fully trust him. I would feel more at peace if my daughter were receiving energy from Victor."

Jeanne rolled her eyes. "How many years have we known each other, Gaia? Stop tiptoeing around; you won't offend me with that."

"Well... I just feel weird saying this to someone who hasn't done anything to us yet, but I really have trust issues, you know," Gaia shrugged.

Despite hearing about Jeanne's brother, and her own husband trusting Jeanne's brother somewhat due to Jeanne herself and past events between the three, Gaia doesn't feel the same way. She hasn't interacted with this being, so she doesn't know him, and if she doesn't know him, she prefers her daughter to stay as far away from his influence as possible.

Call her paranoid if you want, but she prefers it this way; after all, her past experiences with trust haven't been very good.

The only one who has never broken her trust so far is her husband... The best husband she could imagine having.

"When Gina was born with the divinity of life, Darling didn't take any measures because he trusts my brother, and I also trust my brother; he won't do anything to harm me or anyone related to me, I can guarantee that."

"He's different from Infinity, who honestly nobody knows completely."

"... Yes, but. I still prefer that she stays under her own father's supervision," Gaia insisted.

Jeanne shrugged. "If you feel that way, just ask Victor; he'll help you with that."

"Mhm, I will," Gaia nodded.

Jeanne sighed; she really felt hurt by Gaia's words, but she could understand where the goddess's desires came from. Everyone here had trust issues with any being other than Victor; these trust issues could stem from past events like what happened with her and Gaia, or because they couldn't fully trust any being other than Victor.

When silence fell in the room, Ruby took charge. "Now that you two have decided what to do, let's continue with the discussion."

Ruby looked at the hologram of Gaia lying on the sofa. "Just as Gaia said, I propose that we gather our daughters who have some divinities possibly related to the Primordials and have them come under Darling's influence."

"Agreed."

"Agreed."

"Agreed."

Voices of agreement echoed around as everyone agreed with Ruby's suggestions.

Ruby looked at the women, her eyes stopping specifically on Jeanne. "I propose the same for you sisters."

Before anyone could say anything, they heard Azathoth.

"I suggest you don't do that now."

All eyes turned to the woman with black hair and black eyes who looked like a female copy of Victor.

"Turning child gods in their early stages to a different energy is a relatively simple process; the same applies to gods born from the union of souls between my husband and another woman. After all, all Darling has to do is feed something that's already present in them. But the same doesn't apply to you girls."

"Most of you here are well-developed gods in your own divine concepts, some even reaching the peak potential of your concept like Aphrodite, Gaia, and Nyx. The amount of energy needed for the change in you will be colossal, despite having Eldritch energy in your body due to your interaction with Darling in various ways; you still have less energy within you than the daughters born from the union of Victor's souls and yours."

"If we were to put it in perspective, and in summary, our daughters are hybrid goddesses, daughters of an Eldritch god and this creation, while you are goddesses who have $\frac{1}{4}$ Eldritch energy within you."

$\frac{1}{4}$ may seem like a small number, but it's not; if they didn't have this minimum of energy within them, they couldn't even talk to Azathoth without going mad.

"While our daughters demand little or almost no energy to feed them due to being hybrids, the same doesn't apply to you. Most of you were born in this creation, which makes it harder for Victor to change you without weakening you."

"... I understand, it's like a change of ownership, huh," Velnorah put her hand on her chin as she spoke. "While for our daughters, it's easier to change the main energy, the

same doesn't apply to us because, whether we like it or not, we were born in this creation; most of our being is composed of the rules of this creation."

"Basically, yes. I'm not saying it's impossible; what I'm saying is that you will be severely weakened because Darling is not yet fully mature as an Eldritch Chaos. It's easier for him to feed and change those who are closer to him in existential terms than you, who need an amount of energy equivalent to your domain of divinity."

Chapter 1016: Eldritch Gods. 2

Chapter 1016: Eldritch Gods. 2

"Basically, Yes. I'm not saying it's impossible, what I'm saying is that you will be severely weakened because Darling is not yet fully matured as an Eldritch Chaos, it's easier for him to feed and change those who are closest to him in existential terms than you who need an amount of energy equivalent to your domain of divinity."

"So, we change our daughters, but we leave ourselves for last until Darling matures completely. When he is fully matured, I presume it will be very easy for him to change the properties of our existence, right?" Violet spoke.

"Correct." Azathoth nodded. 'Easy? For him, it will be so simple to do that it won't even be considered an effort.'

"Wait a second. What if we change the property in us, one at a time?" Scathach, who had been listening, asked.

"What do you mean?" Azathoth asked.

"For example, Victor changes Aphrodite's main energy, and after recovering his energy, he changes to another person."

"Oh. That won't work," Azathoth said.

"Why not?"

"The answer to that question is energy, sister."

"Huh?"

Azathoth decided to explain further: "Look at Aphrodite."

The group looked at Aphrodite.

As the social queen she was, Aphrodite just smiled gently and seductively. She didn't mind the attention at all.

"Is she using any power?" Azathoth asked.

"She's not," Scathach said.

"She's just 'existing,' right?"

"Yes." Scathach nodded.

"Just by her 'existing' as the goddess who has complete potential of her concept under control demands a great deal of energy."

"Aphrodite's existence as a goddess is sustained by creation itself."

"You can't perceive the energy being consumed because that energy itself is not leaving her scope of influence."

"As a goddess of this creation, you cannot see. But I, as an external goddess, can see it clearly. From my perspective, an immense energy of the concept of Aphrodite is feeding her, and at the same time, as this happens, that energy goes back to creation and returns to her."

"She's like a pillar of energy to me, and this whole process is automatic. Because of this, she feels nothing."

As they say, those underwater can't see the water's influence on them, but someone like Azathoth who has the perspective from 'outside' can see completely what is happening.

Silence fell upon the place.

Until Scathach broke the silence speaking. "I understand... And to think that such a thing existed."

"Now... This is something new that you don't learn elsewhere," Velnorah said next. "I presume this is why you mentioned that gods can exist until the end of creation, huh?" She spoke to herself as she recorded this knowledge.

Ruby nodded as she took notes of what she had just learned, then spoke: "Basically, the gods are like a part of a large computer, and the bigger this part is, the more energy demand it will have, but we don't feel it because we're all inside this computer."

"What we're trying to do here is replace the processor that currently is this existence, with Darling to nourish Aphrodite, but even so, he can't handle this energy demand."

"Your analogy was kind of strange, but you're correct, I suppose?" Azathoth felt confused because she was using terms she was unfamiliar with.

"Ugh. All this talk is giving me a headache. Let's stop talking about this, all this hypothetical situation and explanation are giving me a headache," Violet grunted.

Ruby, Eleonor, Leona, and Sasha rolled their eyes at Violet's words, but they could understand where her frustration was coming from.

"Let's summarize this discussion!" Violet rose from the couch, tossing her long white hair back.

"First; Darling will change the main energy of our daughters to his own chaos god energy, this way, our daughters will leave the influence of this creation, and will be safe in case of dangers happening to them."

The girls around nodded as they heard Violet's words.

"Second: The same will happen to us in the future after Darling matures his Eldritch God side and can sustain our existence in his own domain."

"Mhm."

"Umu."

"Correct."

"Third: Ruby should go to the coliseum immediately and stay by Nero's side when she wakes up."

"... Huh?" Ruby pointed to herself confused.

"Go, now! Your daughter needs you. Leave this troublesome task to Velnorah, and we'll handle it." By task, Violet is referring to the creation of the most advanced artificial intelligence that will be Victor's daughter.

"I-..."

"What are you waiting for? Go!" Violet growled.

"Y-Yes!" Ruby immediately teleports to the coliseum where Victor is with Kali.

"Fourth: Let's stop thinking about hypothetical situations that haven't happened yet; let's work with what is currently happening. All this speculation is pointless if we can't reach our potential; we'll take one step at a time."

"Baby steps, Girls. Baby steps."

"That's something I can agree with Violet on; our group tends to overthink things," Scathach said.

"Agreed," Azathoth said.

"Overthinking isn't bad; we can come up with various countermeasures because of it," Velnorah said.

"That's true, but at the same time, we become too paranoid about possible events; I don't want to become a Batman, my mental sanity will collapse at some point because of it," Pepper said.

"A middle ground is necessary, or we'll go crazy at some point, and believe me, having crazy dragon gods is something none of us here wants," Agnes said.

"Hearing about balance coming from you is quite ironic, Mother," Violet laughed.

"Right? I really liked the time when everything was simpler," Agnes sighed.

"Things haven't changed much, Agnes," Natashia said. "In fact, things have become even simpler; we just need to be the strongest and need to come up with countermeasures for possible situations."

"It's because of this mindset that we've gotten this far, a mindset that was shoved down our throats by Victor and Scathach."

"... Me?" Scathach pointed to herself confused.

"Why are you so confused? Who was the woman who told Victor to use everything available to win a fight? Who taught him to be ruthless?"

"... Well, me?"

"Correct, and this mindset shaped the situation we know now. In the past, Victor would drag out the fight and play with his enemy for fun, but as an Emperor and a man with daughters, he wouldn't do that anymore, he's decisive, something that ironically, you've also become," Natashia laughed.

"... Huuh... I've become like that?"

"Don't tell me you haven't realized?" Agnes asked incredulously.

"I didn't realize," Scathach was honest.

"... Let's say in the future you encounter an enemy who can give you a good fight, but at the same time, he's a threat to Siren and our daughters, what will you do?"

"Kill him immediately."

"See?"

"... Oh."

"Having a large family made us all impeccable; we won't play with our enemy," Agnes said.

"That's a good thing. Honestly, I've always been against Scathach's mentality of playing with her prey because she's bored," Carmila said.

"Speaking of which, that habit is something that's developing in our daughters; we need to nip it in the bud," Bruna said.

"I've noticed that too; I think it's due to their dragon instincts and our privileged situation," Leona said aloud. "Knowing that their parents are strong beings, they tend to let their guard down and play with their prey."

"We need to change that," Anna said seriously. "I don't want them putting themselves at risk because of this attitude."

"They'll never be in danger; Darling is very protective, but it's good to immediately cut out bad habits," Eleonor said.

"Maybe we can create a controlled environment in the Tower of Nightmares to calm their destructive instincts and teach them a lesson," Tasha said.

"That's a good idea," Maya nodded. "A good fight is always to calm their instincts... But we need to modify the enemies and make some enemies stronger ourselves."

"I agree," Violet said.

"Me too," Ruby said.

"Let's do it!" Pepper exclaimed.

After they all agreed on their future plans, they returned to the main objective they gathered for in the first place.

"So, what will this artificial intelligence be like?" Violet asked.

"Here's the initial design," Velnorah said, then the hologram appeared in front of them showing the silhouette of a tall woman with long hair reaching down to her waist; she had no physical features yet.

The girls were silent as they read the proposal presented by Velnorah; a few minutes after reading all 100 pages, some of them were completely silent in shock due to the capabilities of their new 'daughters.'

"... This... This is ridiculous. If this woman goes rogue, Skynet will seem like a child compared to the destruction she can cause," Pepper said incredulously, the fact that this artificial intelligence had total control over the resources and future worlds of their faction was terrifying in itself.

The amount of havoc that could happen if she turned against them is not even funny.

"In Velina's words, my daughter, a daughter of Victor would never betray him, so such concern is unnecessary."

Silence fell upon the place. For a moment, they wanted to refute those words, but when they thought about their daughters' actions, they fell silent again. After all, with an attitude like that, they couldn't see any plausible situation where the girls would go against their father; they love him too much, and he spoils them too much.

"... Of course, despite agreeing with those words, I'll still make several countermeasures. After all, this artificial intelligence is deeply linked to our pantheon; she'll be one of the pillars of our empire," Velnorah said.

"I agree with that thinking. Even though the damage caused by her in the future would be something we could handle, I really don't want to spend several years solving this problem; I value my peace," Anna said as she sighed.

"I agree with Anna," Violet nodded, just imagining spending several hours working on various different worlds to sort out a possible problem caused by her 'mischievous daughter' was giving her a headache.

"Calling her artificial intelligence is an insult to her; she's not as simple as something created by humans... Honestly, with the Emperor's capabilities, it's not an exaggeration to say that she'll be truly alive; she'll be a completely new existence, something never seen before, just like the Emperor's heralds," Aline said.

"... I can agree with you on that, Aline," Velnorah nodded; what she was presenting here was just the tip of the iceberg; this creation would become even more complex according to Victor's will.

"What will her personality be like? Her personality will greatly influence her thoughts," Hestia, who had been silent until then, spoke up.

"That hasn't been decided yet."

"In that case, we should create a loyal, hardworking, and kind personality," Hestia suggested.

"Or we can let her develop herself," Anna said. "Knowing Victor, he wouldn't want one of his daughters to be 'manipulated' in that way; just let her grow up around our family."

"I'm sure our harmonious environment will be good for her."

Hestia hesitated; she wanted to say something but remained silent when she realized Anna was right. Her current family wasn't like her old family; they were 'very' wholesome. Sure, there were things that went against human morals, but what did that matter? They weren't mortal or human; they were gods; they made the rules.

"Don't throw her on the internet until she's older," Lacus, who had been silent, immediately spoke up.

"That's true! Don't throw her on the internet until she's at least 10000000 years old! The internet corrupts everyone!"

"Fortunately, our daughters don't care about the internet and listen more to their parents; that way, we can avoid a disaster," Siena said, sighing.

Slightly surprised by the Scarlett sisters' outbursts, Velnorah spoke next, "That's a good idea; I should include that clause in the project."

"Umu," Pepper nodded.

"Good," Siena nodded, satisfied too.

"Thank you very much, God," Lacus thanked.

"Are you talking about us?" Pepper asked.

"No, I'm talking about Victor. He's the emperor god, right?" Lacus joked.

"In that case, you should say, 'By the emperor God, thank you very much,'" Pepper pointed out.

"Hmm, makes sense... Should we include this rule in Darling's religion?" Lacus asked.

"Nah, it's better to avoid making those mortals even more obsessed... Honestly, some of them scare me a little," Siena sighed.

"... What did you see?" Pepper asked curiously.

"A lot of things... A lot of things," Siena said solemnly as she thought about the 'rituals' some very 'fanatical' faithful performed.

Chapter 1017: Eldritch Gods. 3

Chapter 1017: Eldritch Gods. 3

"A lot of things... A lot of things," Siena spoke solemnly as she pondered the 'rituals' that some fervent 'fanatics' performed.

Due to the rules of the religion, the blood god's faith did not attack innocents, but all criminals were fair game, and let's just say they were VERY creative when it came to punishing these beings.

"The imagination of mortals can shock even demons and gods at times; I completely understand you, Siena," Nyx spoke.

"Hehehe, my little lambs are doing well," Lily laughed.

"It was you, wasn't it, Lily!? It was you who taught them these things!?" Siena pointed her finger.

"Of course, if they represent my Emperor, they must be the best at torture," Lily nodded proudly.

The demonic ladies simply gazed at the hell sky with a distant look as if remembering the 'arts' that Lily used against Victor's enemies in hell.

Honestly, it wasn't a pretty sight to behold, even by their standards as demons.

"Your art is quite impressive," Azathoth spoke.

"Hehe~, to hear that from you makes me very proud, Azathoth," Lily laughed.

Violet, with a face a little paler than usual, just shook her head and then clapped her hands.

"Let's set aside this conversation for a moment and focus on Darling's plan."

"...Oh? This is new, what has Victor planned this time?" Pepper asked.

"...Oh? This is new, what has Victor planned this time?" Pepper asked.

"Oh, Pepper doesn't know about this yet," Violet said.

"Neither do I," Zaladrac said.

"Me neither," Gaia raised her hand.

"Well, if you stop sleeping and read the report we've made, you'll know," Sasha sighed.

"Laziness," Pepper commented.

"Boring," Zaladrac spoke afterward.

"I'm busy keeping the planet running," Gaia said.

"Sigh..." Sasha put her finger between her brows. "Fine, I'll explain briefly."

"Basically, Darling has decided to unite everything under his domain."

"... By everything, you mean..." Pepper asked cautiously.

"All the remaining pantheons and putting Earth itself under his domain," Sasha said.

"... So another war," Pepper sighed.

"Not exactly," Velnorah denied. "Instead of an unproductive total war, it would be more of a silent invasion."

Velnorah began to explain about the dragon heart, about the clones, and how all the souls of these clones will be under Victor's control. Then she began to explain about the tower of nightmares and turning this place into a place of trials where mortals can step out of their status as common humans and become something more, changing their race.

"... Where did this suddenly Korean Manhwa plot come from?" Pepper asked incredulously.

"Now that you mention it, it's quite similar, huh," Siena spoke.

"From the perspective of this plot, we are the gods who created the tower or dungeon, and they are the mortals we will nurture for war, shall we call ourselves constellations now?" Pepper asked a little more excited than usual; she will always support this kind of trope, after all, it's fun to play something she saw in the novels and manga she reads.

Ignoring Pepper's excitement, Scathach spoke. "Will the rewards from the tower of nightmares mostly be race changes?"

"Yes, we plan to include some weak divine artifacts that mortals can use."

"Why change race? Can't they remain as humans?"

"I mean, they can if they want to, but to be honest without external support, humans are undeniably the weakest race."

While dragons, vampires, and werewolves are born with naturally stronger bodies than normal, humans don't have that; they have to rely on external things to grow, usually being an artifact, an energy that isn't theirs like blessings or something like that.

But on the other hand, if they work together, they can achieve great results; their adaptability and ability to innovate in situations of extreme danger are incredible... But even with that, it won't be enough to deal with beings in the future.

While they have incredible creativity that has created various things over millennia of history, all of this becomes useless in the face of pure power.

None of us here feel disdain for humans; the reason for this is Scathach herself—her martial art was created by observing various martial styles, whether supernatural or human, most of the time being human styles.

Due to their weaker bodies, they would have to be creative to fight beings stronger than themselves, and that is their greatest strength.

Observing this for millennia, she created a martial art that is quite deadly. Now, she is trying to adapt this martial art to the robust body of a dragon.

"But that's not the point; we are trying to nurture adaptable soldiers."

What they are trying to do here is create an environment where they use this creativity to improve everything; the reward of changing race will exist there, but it will depend on the human themselves whether they want to change race or not, but here lies the main point: if they change race, they will still have the thoughts of a human, and they will have to adapt to their current situation.

After all, changing race will not guarantee very strong power; they still have to train to become stronger.

Victor wants to use the potential called 'adaptability' and 'creativity' to create an environment where strong soldiers could be created; he is living proof of how strong these two components are.

"I don't understand... Haven't the clones already fulfilled this need?" Maria asked.

"Yes, they will," Velnorah spoke.

"So why do this?" Maria asked.

"Even to create us, BILLIONS of clones is ridiculous." Velnorah pointed out. "In future wars, we have to use the population of the planet we build on; you could say that what we are doing here is an experiment to do in the future on other civilizations."

"Oh, you're thinking ahead, huh."

"Yes," Velnorah nodded.

"The population we conquer will be the infantry soldiers; the clones will be next in the hierarchy, becoming something like commanders or more specialized infantry, and then come the elites," Violet began to speak. "The two main bases of this hierarchy are very important to us because they will be our workforce."

"Correct," Velnorah nodded.

Violet now understood: "In the end, we are doing this to surpass the gems of the trash; those who are talented and strong will naturally stand out and possibly become elites; we cannot deny everyone's potential, so we are doing this."

"But even if they become elites, the clones will be our main force because we will have complete control over them; they will be the ones we invest the most in. A force that never dies and adapts to all enemies, that will be our main fleet."

"Exactly," Velnorah nodded; she had the mentality to use everything she could, and she would not let an entire civilization sit idle when they could benefit from these beings to increase their influence in the cosmos.

"Show me the clones' projects; I'm interested now," Violet said.

"Okay."

"I want to see them too," Anna said.

"Me too," Sasha said.

"Send them to me as well," Aline said.

"Okay, I'll send them to all of you," Velnorah said.

...

While the girls were doing their things, putting Victor's plans into action, Victor himself was back in the coliseum watching Nero.

At some point while he was here, Ruby suddenly appeared and stood beside him.

"How is she?" Ruby asked with visible concern in her voice when she saw Nero floating with pain on her face.

"The hard part is over; she awakened her divinity; now, she needs to break the loop."

"How will she break the loop?" Ruby asked.

"When she accepts herself for who she is."

"... Does she need to accept that she's a hybrid or something?" Ruby asked.

"Wrong. She needs to accept the situation she's been placed in. So far, she's thinking, 'What if I had this power?' 'What if I had this family?'"

"Weakness isn't bad; staying in weakness is the problem. And what she's doing is the worst of both; she's ignoring her weakness," Victor sighed as he looked at the timer counting down from 1000 years.

"I see, so it's the same situation as mine, huh."

"Yes... Although you didn't have as intense trauma as Nero, you still thought about the incident when you were kidnapped. By understanding that you had no choice and accepting the things that happened and embracing that feeling, you awakened your divinity."

"Divinity, in essence, is fully accepting who you are, all the ugly parts, all the beautiful parts, all the flawed parts; you have to accept yourself. Until that happens, there will always be something holding you back from continuing your journey."

"Something extremely difficult to do considering people always want to ignore their ugly part that they hate."

"Yes," Victor nodded.

A quiet silence fell over the place; husband and wife just watched their daughter as the timer continued to decrease. Conveniently, they were ignoring the goddess of destruction meditating nearby.

When the timer reached 900 years, Ruby asked:

"What is Nero's divinity?"

Kali's ears visibly perked up when she heard that question; this was something she was also curious about, but she pretended not to be interested.

"Apocalypse. She is the goddess of apocalypse," Victor spoke naturally. "As a result of her divinity, she can create a cosmic cataclysm that destroys all dominant powers of a domain. The types of apocalypse she can bring are: calamity, cataclysm, disaster, large-scale tragedy; she can also alter cause and effect in an area to intentionally create events that would cause an apocalypse that would destroy a civilization."

The unsaid part of all this is that she can do this unintentionally; her very existence can cause all these events at once because she's not a normal god, but an Eldritch God.

Just by stepping into a city and letting her divinity loose, that entire city will be destroyed for various reasons that already exist in the city or will exist in the future.

"... Holy hell." Ruby clearly knew this; hence, she was shocked. "Are there means to counteract the influence of her divinity?"

"Gods with divinities related to Order and who are stronger than her can somewhat counteract her influence."

The unsaid part is that even if these gods exist, because she's an Eldritch goddess who operates under a different set of rules, her divinity will still be triggered, but it will be on a smaller scale and much more distorted due to the influence of 'order.'

It's impossible to completely avoid the chaos created by an Eldritch God; they are just that kind of beings. Unless the enemy is ridiculously stronger than the Eldritch God, they cannot avoid all the chaos.

Eldritch Gods are contradictory and corruptive by nature, and these characteristics affect their very concept as well.

"You need to keep an eye on her, Darling... We don't want her to cause the apocalypse in our city, do we?"

Victor chuckled. "Don't worry, I'm used to dealing with this; remember our daughters."

"... That's true," Ruby sighed.

What Nero can do is quite 'harmless' compared to some of Victor's daughters like Yol herself, who can bring the unreal into reality.

Breaking into a cold sweat, Kali promptly decided to ignore the level of bullshit she just heard and just focus on her meditation.

'I'm too young to deal with this shit; let's just ignore it all,' Kali thought.

With Nero.

Nero asked herself a question, a question she had been repeating over and over again.

How many times did she repeat this loop?

How many times has she tried different alternatives?

Threaten her caregivers. Leave the gallows. Manipulate them in some way. Activating the base's self-destruction system when Victor's incident occurred.

She has completely exhausted her alternatives to leaving this place.

'How long have I been here?'

She does not know. She has no way of knowing. The only thing she knows is that she needs to get out somehow. Honestly, if it weren't for her unconditional trust in her father's constant presence in her memories, and in her heart, she would have already gone crazy in this place.

The world shatters again after Nero's attempt to casually walk out the front door, and soon she is back in the family room.

The door opens and her caregivers appear again.

Nero visibly sighs when he sees these two beings.

"Honestly, this is getting old. Don't you have more things to do? Why don't you try sword fighting or something? I heard that older vampires have this desire for bisexuality after 1000 years pass."

The two caretakers visibly stopped in shock when they heard Nero's words.

A predictable reaction, a reaction that Nero has seen several times, in different forms. Beings tend to get creative when faced with an irrational situation like a time loop.

"This is unexpected..."

"And to think she had the strength to-."

"Yeah yeah. How can this weak and depressed child have so much strength to speak? Blah, Blah. Honestly, this conversation is old." Nero, who was previously a very quiet and kind woman, became a cynical woman who likes to provoke others.

But in her defense, the old Nero didn't have to go through this constant time loop.

"By the way, how is Mary?"

The caregiver visibly shivered when he heard those words.

"How do you know that?!"

"I know many things." Nero nodded, in the various loops, she learned more about her caregivers, what they like, what they dislike, and even a little about their personal lives.

"For example, you, your codename in this shitty organization is 069, your partner's codename is 096, I also know that the wife named Mary from number 069 is selling her body to a noble vampire in exchange for benefits."

"Nothing against it, a person can do whatever they want with their body, it's just disgusting that you easily sold your wife just for a minor benefit. Umu, such an attitude would never happen to my beloved Daddy, he is a lot of terrible things that would make lesser beings shit themselves with fear, but he is not a cuckold."

"...Hmm, I think that's because your taste in women is quite peculiar. A yandere, huh. A psychotic woman who is only beautiful and beautiful when you are stronger than her. I feel a little sorry for Adonis, being weak is a crime in this world."

While Nero chattered.

The two caregivers went through waves of emotions, they were surprised, shocked, cautious, and then in disbelief, some things that came out of Nero's mouth were completely incomprehensible, other things were something that no one should know, at least not someone who is considered a laboratory mouse.

"...Let's finish our work quickly." 069 spoke with a cautious expression.

"Yes..." 096 spoke.

They didn't bother reporting this to the higher ups after all, they should already know this considering this whole place is full of cameras and forms of surveillance, the hybrid was very important to Niklaus' plans after all.

Preparing the medical tools while listening to Nero's non-stop conversation, number 096 quickly took out a syringe and tried to pierce Nero's skin... Yes, the correct word is 'try'.

096 couldn't pierce Nero's skin.

"What are you doing? Finish your work quickly!" 069 ordered.

"... I can't pierce the subject's skin."

"The subject has a name, you know? My name is Nero." Nero's eyes narrowed slightly as blood-red draconic slits took over the pupils of her eyes. "Nero Elder-... Nevermind,

you vermin aren't worthy of hearing my grand surname." She scoffed as her eyes returned to normal.

But this brief moment was not lost on the duo, they were terrified, and from that terror came inaction. They didn't know whether to flee or continue their work, after all, they instinctively knew that at some point, they had entered the domain of a predator, any wrong move would lead to the end of both.

Fortunately, Nero was kind to them and told them what they should do. "Continue your work... Not that it will work anyway."

'I guess that's one of the advantages of being in an eternal loop, after that incident with my dragon side awakening, with each new loop, I could subtly feel much stronger, with my current strength, I could easily walk out the front door without any difficulty.' Despite knowing this, Nero still hadn't done anything, after all, she had tried everything, the answer wasn't to leave, but something inside.

She had already understood that, because of that, in some of the loops, she infiltrated the organization even further, but still, she failed, and was back in this damned white room.

The two caretakers glanced at each other for a few seconds, and nodded, they just decided to continue their work quickly.

Taking the syringe, 096 tried again to pierce Nero's skin, but the syringe wouldn't go through.

"Try the syringe we use for the stronger werewolves." 069 spoke.

"Okay."

While the two continued with their futile attempts, Nero was lost in thought.

She visibly sighed, making the two caretakers shiver in fear, but she didn't care about them, she just solemnly looked at the white ceiling.

'Honestly, I'm so tired...' Her exhaustion was more mental than physical, at this point, she didn't even care about this organization, her past, or even her former hybrid status.

This place, which was a terrifying room for her, had become a familiar room, and at the same time, it disgusted her internally, but she no longer felt fear.

'... I just want to go back to my father and feel his embrace...' Small tears threatened to fall from her eyes when this thought appeared, her heart ached as if someone was squeezing it, and she felt chills down her arms.

She didn't care about this place anymore, she didn't care about these two caretakers, they could go to hell for all she cared, she just wanted to see her father.

She was mentally exhausted. Would she be able to get out of here? Would she be able to see her father again? Not just her father, would she be able to see Ophis again? Her mother Ruby? Her mother Anna?

These thoughts were a greater source of concern than being in this damn room!

"Haah..." Nero sighed again, and with a flick of her wrist, she freed herself from her restraints. "Staying in this position is annoying."

"Hiiii!" The two caretakers fell backwards in fear.

Immediately, alarm sounds started blaring, the caretakers wet themselves in fear when they saw Nero, her short white hair at some point had grown and become wild like a lion's mane, and her weakened body gained a bit more muscle, she wasn't completely healthy, but she wasn't too weak either. Nero didn't care about the state of the two caretakers, she just looked at the alarm sounds with a slightly furrowed face.

"Irritating." She huffs, and a beam of white light with hints of black emanates from her mouth, hitting the base's alarm system located in the basement. She had studied the blueprints of this place before, and with the loops happening, she knew this place better than her own room, which was somewhat depressing.

Of course, this simple beam of light split the base in half; this base was not built to handle the powers of a dragon, weakened or not.

Such was the difference between the two beings; even in their weakest states, few beings could contend with dragons.

Nero sits, crosses her legs, and rests her head in her hand with a rather bored posture. Her eyes, now completely draconic, looked at 069, 096.

Seeing their state of pure terror, seeing how they wet themselves, parallels with her old figure, and the figure of these beings overlapped. She could visibly see herself in their position; if they were to switch sides, it would be a dying Nero trembling on the ground in fear of the powerful elder vampire named Niklaus.

She could even recall now the words of the elder vampire when he captured her, words that were forgotten over time and constant experiments, words that her brain, as a form of self-protection, words that she didn't understand before, but now she could fully understand.

"I won't mind if you hate me, child."

Reality shattered; instead of the white room, she was in a dark forest surrounded by werewolves, noble vampires, and vampire slaves. She was much younger than her current self, just a powerless little girl who found herself being hunted because of her unique birth.

Her parents were killed by both vampires and werewolves, her home was destroyed, her 'normal' life taken from her.

Sitting on the ground with pure terror and fear engulfing her being, Nero looked at Niklaus.

"... W-Why?" She asked, a simple question that she herself didn't know if it would be answered, but surprisingly, the old vampire replied.

"Your blood that can harm vampires and werewolves is too valuable for my plans; even all this rabble gathered here is not worth as much as your blood is to me."

"With the right combination, your blood can harm even the strongest."

"... Just because of that..."

"Yes, just because of that, you were useful to me, so I took you." The man nodded. "I don't mind if you hate me or hate everyone here present, after all, we harmed you; such emotion is expected..."

"But in the end, you can only do this. You are weak, after all." A hybrid doesn't have much potential; they are crippled by their own existence. The prospect of Nero getting stronger in the future was an impossibility, which must be why Niklaus was talking to her.

... Or maybe, he just felt that way because this girl somehow reminded him of his daughter, the true appearance of his daughter.

"Take her and bring her to the lab."

"Yes!"

Watching this memory, it was at this moment that something clicked in Nero's head. "Oh... I understand now."

Reality shattered, and she was back in the white room.

"Weakness..." She looked solemnly at her two caretakers, beings that she had once been quite afraid of just by seeing them, as if they were two very scary bogeymen, but now, she only felt indifference and disgust for being afraid of 'them.'

"Because they were weak, my mother and father were killed... Because I was weak, I was captured and used as a lab rat."

Why did no one dare to provoke her father? Why did those gods who lived hundreds of thousands of years look at her father with apprehension and talk to him cautiously for fear of possibly offending him?

Because he was strong... No, because he was the strongest. In the supernatural world where gods, demons, dragons, and vampires live, the law of the jungle will always be applied.

Did you lose? Was your family destroyed? That's your fault; you're weaker after all. Only the strongest have the right to be benevolent; only the strongest have the privilege to dictate the rules.

"... I accept that..." She spoke solemnly. "In the past, I was weak. Nothing more than a little girl who was thrown into this world and had everything taken from her." A white power began to circulate through her body; slowly, her body began to grow and become stronger.

Her slender body changed into the toned body of a warrior; her white hair grew to waist-length and became wild with sharp ends.

"I was weak... Yes, that's correct... I 'WAS' WEAK!" Gigantic white wings opened behind her, and two horns grew on her head.

The pure pressure emanating from her body pushed everything around her away; the two caretakers had long turned into bloodstains on the floor just from the power emanating from Nero's body.

Nero's eyes shone blood-red; the white aura began to be stained with shades of black. "I am not weak anymore."

"W-What's going on here-."

Nero's eyes focused on the noble vampires. "Just as in the past, you decided my fate because I was weak; now, I will decide your fate."

A smile full of sharp teeth appeared on her face. "And my decree is... DEATH."

"DEATH TO THIS SHITTY WORLD!"

The power emanating from her body began to spin like a black and white hurricane, and she began to float towards the ceiling; everything was being destroyed just by the sheer pressure of the power emanating from her body. Her body began to glow, and in the next moment, the gigantic head of a white dragon emerged from the ground.

The dragon's mouth opened, and a powerful dark divine sphere formed in its mouth.

The vampires were on high alert; beings only died when they approached the dragon; everyone was dying; they didn't know what was happening.

Victor, who was in his noble vampire form, was watching all of this in shock; suddenly, his eyes changed to crimson-violet, and then a small smile appeared on his face.

Watching the white apocalypse dragon flying from the ground towards the sky, his smile never disappeared.

When the dark sphere was fully formed, the dragon in the sky bit into the sphere; in the next moment, a black aura spread across the entire planet.

1 second passed.

2 seconds passed.

3 seconds passed... And it was at this moment that everything was turned upside down.

The weather started to become chaotic; giant tornadoes began to appear.

A climactic cataclysm began to occur.

But that wasn't all. The power plant that powered Nightingale's electricity for some reason started to act strangely and exploded, causing an infrastructural cataclysm that left everything in the dark.

Due to the hurricanes, everything was being destroyed. Due to the influence of the dark power, the vampires for some reason began to kill each other.

Volcanoes became active, the earth split in half, the Apocalypse that would lead to the end of the world began to happen.

All of this happened in less than 30 seconds, events that shouldn't happen so easily. They began to happen on a large scale and in a very uncontrolled manner.

While all this was happening, Victor only watched with pride as the majestic white dragon in the air looked coldly at everyone; the twisted smile on its dragon form was visible even from here; she was loving seeing the world burn due to her influence.

Suddenly, everything turns gray, and the world stops; in the next moment, reality shatters like a mirror.

Nero opened her eyes.

"FATHER!"

"Shh, I'm here," Victor embraced her.

Feeling his embrace, feeling the familiar warmth, hearing his voice, Nero instinctively hugged him as silent tears fell from her face.

"Father... Father..." She sounded like a broken record, repeating the same word multiple times in different ways.

Victor sighed, his heart aching at the sight. He knew it was necessary, and the outcome spoke for itself, but it was still difficult. "It's okay, my daughter. You're home again."

Hearing the word 'home', Nero couldn't hold back anymore and cried even harder as she hugged him.

Seeing this scene, Ruby approached slowly behind Nero and gently touched her shoulder. "You're home, Nero... You're home."

Kali, who was floating, looked at this scene with loving eyes, but at the same time, she watched with caution the 'chaos' that surrounded Nero.

Her divinity was utterly out of control, and if it weren't for Victor suppressing the entire area with his influence, ensuring that Nero's powers didn't influence anything, the apocalypse might have already happened around her.

This understanding made a cold sweat break out on Kali's face because even if she tried to somehow stop Nero by 'destroying' her influence, the damage would still occur in the same way. You can't prevent the Apocalypse from happening; you can only lessen its influence. Unless, of course, you were same way. You can't prevent the Apocalypse from happening; you can only lessen its influence. Unless, of course, you were Victor with his abnormal powers.

Kali sighed. 'The more time I spend here, the more I regret making that contract.' Did she become stronger? Yes, she did. She progressed more in the time she spent with Victor than in the 2000 years she spent merely meditating, but at the same time, her sanity began to deteriorate slightly. She saw things... Things she couldn't share with her pantheon.

She sighed a second time in resignation. Despite not interacting much in it, she still loved her pantheon; it was her home, after all. She would very much like to warn her pantheon not to provoke the Emperor in any way, and if he does something to her pantheon, they should immediately surrender to the Emperor's will.

Even though the pride of the gods hurts with this action, it's better to do this than to be served as food for the Emperor. There's a fine line between arrogance and pride. And usually, the gods don't see that line.

'Fortunately, there is Shiva. Although he is very proud, he can still see reality.' Kali was not naive and did not believe in Victor's passivity at all.

Victor was a man of action, and he wouldn't be limited by a 'deal' made at the meeting of supernatural beings. The incident in Asgard was a good example of this.

And to be honest, he is entirely correct. The other gods wouldn't remain passive if they were in his position. If Shiva, Odin, the late Zeus, or another God King were in Victor's position of power, they would do everything to control the supernatural world.

One could say that Victor was being quite 'kind' for not having done anything so far. But Kali didn't believe in this passivity. If he didn't act now, he would act in the future.

She was betting he would act before the sector shifted to a higher level. From everything she had observed so far from Victor's family, this was the most natural conclusion she could reach.

"I can't just stay passive. I have to somehow engage with him..." Her face turned slightly red as she entertained these thoughts, but she didn't dismiss them immediately. "To ensure the future of my pantheon, I need to do something."

Kali didn't know what this 'something' would be. The most obvious answer was to become one of his 'wives' and try to persuade him in some way not to harm her pantheon too much during his conquest. But that was a risky idea because Victor was very sensitive to emotions, and he would know when someone was trying to manipulate him, and she couldn't fake her love for him.

She had to genuinely love him for him to move. Although she 'liked' Victor, she didn't 'love' him yet. She found him intriguing, she respected him for his power and for helping her with something no one else could, but that's it.

"Ugh." Kali felt a headache coming on as she thought of several things at once before she sighed again. "It would all be easier if I could just destroy everything that opposes me."

Perhaps, if she were to transform into a primordial, she would stand a chance in the fight against Victor, but even with Victor's help, the process of fully transforming into a primordial was very lengthy. You were literally becoming the very concept of an aspect of the universe. In her predictions, it would take at least another 5 or 7 millennia to reach this stage, a much shorter time compared to before, when it was expected to take over millions of years.

Therefore, this idea was discarded. In seven millennia, Victor himself might become a monster even greater than a primordial. She didn't doubt his potential, as he had proven time and again that he could always exceed beings' expectations.

Not to mention, she didn't have all that time. The sector's shift would happen in 100 years and this was a prediction that could increase or decrease depending on various external factors. No one knew the 'exact' time, but it would definitely happen sooner than everyone expected. She could feel it; her connection with the universe told her that much.

Kali must work with the present. What strategies should she use? What plans should she employ? What could she do to change his mind?

Artifacts? Victor didn't need those. He could literally create whatever he wanted as a god of creation, and with Hephaestus and Velnorah around. In fact, it's she who wants his artifacts. The convenience of this mansion was something not found anywhere else.

'Honestly, I don't even know how I'll live again in my home without these comforts.' It seemed like this entire mansion was living 40 millennia ahead of the current present; the technology was just that superior.

The Nightmare Tower, which is a highly deadly challenge zone capable of greatly enhancing one's being. 120K technologies in maximum definition. Virtual reality capable of simulating any possible scenario. Highly technological bathrooms, access to any information with just a thought.

The technology Velnorah provided was just... out of this world.

'Not to mention that these technologies improve every passing day. If I sleep and wake up the next day, the whole mansion could have been remodeled again.' Kali thought.

While Kali was lost in thought having a small existential crisis [again], Victor continued to comfort his daughter along with his wife.

After some time, she stopped crying and just continued hugging him until she slowly fell into the realm of unconsciousness. Unlike Ophis, her process of awakening divinity was more turbulent and mentally exhausting.

'She probably won't wake up for a few weeks.' Victor thought as he assessed her soul. Her soul was strong and robust, much more than before, but at the same time, her soul needed time to readjust to its new existence, he could clearly see traces of 'something' being awakened inside her core.

'She has a nightmare form as well.' Focusing his gaze on her core of existence, he saw that as an 'Eldritch' goddess, her nightmare form was not massive like his but rather more humanoid, much like when he used his influence to maintain his humanoid form.

But unlike him, who did this only out of convenience, this was Nero's true soul form.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Victor's true soul form now was just a formless 'something' that could transform into a massive entity capable of swallowing entire solar systems as snacks. He can, of course, control this form by blending his dragon form with the nightmare form.

An Eldritch Chaos like him was not limited to any form. He simply remained like this because he identifies with this form, and the same principle applies to Azathoth, and later his Daughter Yog, who could be called an Eldritch primordial goddess.

Briefly pondering this, Victor realized that the Eldritch pantheon has the same concept as other pantheons. 'Azathoth and I are both Chaos, the beginning of everything, then come the primordial gods created by us like Yog, after Yog come the normal goddesses who draw power from me like in the case of Nero and Ophis.' He felt amused to think that he was essentially creating a whole new creation from scratch.

'But of course, this comparison is just me contemplating. Eldritch gods are fundamentally different. We really have no limits, and as long as Nero or Ophis strive hard enough, they can reach the same stage as Yog.' The only difference between Ophis, Nero, and Yog were their starting points.

Eventually, even Nero and Ophis, who started from a lower point, would become conceptual beings whose mere sight could drive any mortal insane, as in the case of Yog.

"...Darling..." Ruby spoke as she stroked Nero's white hair, which stood on end. 'Her hair looks like a lion's mane.' She chuckled silently with that thought as she looked lovingly at Nero.

"Yes?"

"Will you resurrect Nero's father and mother?" She asked.

"If she wishes, Yes." Victor said. "Let her make her own decisions. I will assist her in whatever she needs."

"I see..." Ruby said.

"Let's take her to her room." Victor said.

"Mm." Ruby nodded. "I'll stay by her side."

"Are you sure? She'll probably take days to wake up."

"It doesn't matter. Except for the rare exceptions when I need to visit the laboratory personally, I can do my work from anywhere." Ruby gets up. "Besides, she'll like waking up and the first thing she sees will be either me or you."

"That's true." Victor smiled gently.

"This way, I can also take your place while you focus on other things... After all, knowing you, Darling. You would stay with her the whole time, delaying several projects that require your presence, right?" She displayed a small smile.

Victor just smiled ironically. "Family always comes first. I don't mind delaying the development of everything for that."

"I know." Ruby chuckled lightly.

"Leave her with me and just make sure to appear when she's close to waking up. You, with all your broken powers, can do that for your daughter, right?" Ruby smiled coldly. "You're not like a certain blond ninja, are you?"

"Please don't compare me to him." Victor rolled his eyes, making Ruby laugh a little more. "I was already planning to do that before you even suggested anything. Within my domain, I can be anywhere I want at any time." He got up while carrying Nero like a princess.

"... Oh, don't let my daughters know about this." Victor wouldn't hear the end of it if his daughters knew this information.

"Fufufufu, you underestimate your daughters, Darling. They already know."

"...Pepper, huh." Victor quickly understood.

"Yeah, she's got a soft spot for kids, and some of them take advantage of that to get information out of her."

Victor narrowed his eyes slightly. "I thought they had stopped that." It might seem strange for Victor not to know this, but he's not monitoring everyone 24/7 as if it were a reality show. He only did so when necessary.

After all, privacy was important... He only did it every 8 hours, but that was just to check on how his family was doing, and some minor details like this can be missed, not to mention...

"Don't give me that look; they'll be upset, you know?" She smiled gently. "They're not doing it on purpose, and when it happens, whether intentional or not, us mothers always make sure to teach and punish those involved."

Ruby spoke seriously. "Family should take care of each other, not exploit each other."

Mothers were very competent at educating their daughters.

"Haah... I'm so lucky to have you all in my life." Victor sighed and displayed a smile that made Ruby's heart melt.

"Wrong, Darling. We're the lucky ones to have you in our lives." Ruby smiled with the same smile.

"....." Kali looked at this pink scene, full of blooming flowers with a lifeless face, the 'flowers' that flew from this sweet atmosphere hit her, and for some reason, caused more damage than Victor's fists when they trained.

Her heart bled inside, and her eyes burned. For some reason, she felt a sickeningly sweet taste in her mouth, as if she had eaten pure sugar.

Kali physically recoiled at this scene. It was so sweet, so loving, that she felt physical disgust! She felt so disgusted that she wanted it for herself! She was so envious right now!

'Now I understand the expression Susanoo meant when he said he ate dog food...!' Kali thought.

Placing Nero on the bed, Victor kissed her forehead. "Sleep tight, my Little Dragon, I'll be back soon."

A small smile appeared on Nero's face as Victor smiled gently, slowly stroked her head, covered Nero's body with the blanket, and turned to Ruby.

Victor looked at Ruby, who was next to her. "It's time for me to go."

"Mmm." She nodded. Suddenly, she grabbed Victor by his shirt, pulled him towards her, and kissed him lovingly. The kiss lasted a few minutes before Ruby moved away from him.

Victor raised his eyebrow. "What was that for?"

"What? Can't I kiss my Husband?" She said teasingly.

Victor laughed. "You know that wasn't the reason for my question."

Ruby smiled lovingly. "Just giving you my reward for being a great Husband."

Victor opened his eyes widely. He hadn't expected those words, but slowly, his expression began to soften. "It seems like Honey has become softer."

"Just for you, my love." She laughed and kissed him again.

"Now go. You need to teach your new disciple." She dismissed him.

"I wouldn't call her a disciple." Victor laughed as he kissed her again.

Ruby melted into her Husband's arms, and wrapped her arms around his neck.

Between her kisses, he said, "After all, I'm not teaching her my Techniques."

"Training partner then?" Ruby asked, her breath a little hot.

"Yeah, that's a correct definition..." Victor smiled wickedly as he walked away from Ruby.

Ruby pouted as she was left hot and bothered, glaring with accusing eyes at Victor.

Victor lifted her chin with a finger and said with a cheeky look and a seductive smile: "Wait for me at the Ice Castle. I will take care of you personally, my Honey."

Ruby's eyes shone with desire as she took a deep breath and released the air from her lungs. For a brief moment, pure flames came out of her mouth.

Victor laughed cheekily, seeing Ruby's state. "Here's a little gift..." He brought his face closer to Ruby's.

Ruby closed her eyes, waiting for their lips to meet again, but Victor didn't do that. Instead, he brought his face closer to her ear and bit gently before teasingly licking her neck.

Ruby's body shuddered for a few seconds, and a heavy scent of arousal emanated around her, with 'liquids' beginning to drip onto the chair she was sitting on.

Victor smiled gently and walked away. "See you later~"

Ruby snapped out of her dazed state and stared at her Husband's back, specifically his well-defined ass. She bit her lip in frustration and irritation and continued watching him until he left the room and closed the door.

'Damn tease.' She sighed and tried to regain control of herself. She looked down and saw the state of her pants, muttering something. Soon, Reality around her distorted, and the 'mess' she made ceased to exist.

Her Husband was dangerous, and she, as his Wife, understood this very well. No matter how much time passed, she never got bored of him. He always had his 'ways' to spice up their relationship.

Not only that, her Husband was very hot, and he knew it, using this entirely to his advantage to constantly tease her. 'Well... It's not like I'm complaining.' Ruby flashed a small, indecent smile.

...

Walking calmly down the corridor, Victor thought about what to do next.

'I don't need to train with Kali now since she needs to stabilize her Powers a little, and usually, that process takes a few hours.' From Victor's point of view, he saw his vision change. He was no longer looking at the hallway but rather looking directly at Kali.

'Her Powers haven't stabilized yet... It will probably happen in 3 hours.' Victor touched his chin and thought about his other commitments. 'I have plans with my Wife, Bruna, and my disciple on Earth.'

[Don't forget about the 'birth' of your new Daughter.] Roxanne reminded him.

"I didn't forget, I was thinking exactly that too." With the thought process he had now, he could think about several things at once easily. All three of these topics were on his mind, and they were already planning his next steps.

"Hmm..." Suddenly, he forced his brain to stop thinking about all this. "Let's go with the flow. I don't need to think about it too much."

As he walked, Victor couldn't help but speak out loud. "Ever since I became an authority figure, I've been overthinking about my next steps. I miss my younger self, who just acted a little more freely."

[You can blame Adonis for that.] Roxanne laughed.

"Indeed." Victor laughed lightly along with her. "Although this complaint is just my observation, I can't act without thinking when so many Beings depend on me."

[True, this is not the attitude of a God-Emperor.] Amara nodded.

[Master should do what he wants; Junketsu will support him.] A determined voice sounded through Victor's connection.

Victor smiled widely and spoke through the connection: [Thank you, Junketsu.]

[Mmm!]

[Tsk.] Two voices were heard clicking their tongues.

Amara and Roxanne looked at their respective Daughters with narrowed gazes.

[What was that?] Amara narrowed her eyes.

[Nothing.] The two huffed and went back to doing their homework. They were clearly very irritated because they were being forced to study.

They had the unique privilege of always being with their Father because they were Daughters of two World Trees, but even so, they couldn't enjoy this privilege because their Mothers were always very strict with them!

[Obey your Mothers, my beloved Daughters. As World Trees linked to me, your work is extremely important, which is why it needs further study.]

Suddenly, the two girls' bad moods disappeared as if they were just an illusion, and they smiled widely.

[Yes, Daddy~] The two spoke at the same time and returned to studying with more fervor.

Amara and Roxanne rolled their eyes at their Daughters' attitudes. It was always irritating to see how much influence Victor's words had on the girls.

But they didn't care much, considering this was something normal in this Family.

[Darling, have you decided what to do?] Amara asked.

"Yes...I have." Victor disappeared from the corridors.

...

Milky Way galaxy, Sol solar system, close to Jupiter.

Victor looked at the immensity of space with a solemn expression. This galaxy was so big but, at the same time, so small from his point of view.

With his senses, he could see every corner of this galaxy and go anywhere with just a thought.

"This view never loses its beauty," Victor spoke as he looked at planet Earth in the distance, a blue jewel of this solar system, his home planet.

"In a way, I'm really grateful that Diablo and his Demons reduced the entire world's population drastically. Thanks to him, I can preserve this beauty for myself." Victor's voice echoed in empty space, something entirely outside of normal logic. After all, the void of space had no material to transmit his voice through sound, but such things were irrelevant to someone with his capabilities.

[...I'm getting jealous, Darling. You must not worship Yggdrasil so much.] Roxanne pouted.

Amara didn't say anything, but she completely agreed with her sister.

Victor laughed gently. He had forgotten that from a World Tree's point of view, praising a living planet was the same as praising the World Tree that guaranteed life on the planet.

"Although Earth is beautiful, my own Planet is no less unique and beautiful. Not to mention that that planet is mine alone." Victor knew exactly how to stroke his jealous Wives' egos.

A smile appeared on Roxanne's and Amara's faces.

[Humpf, don't let Gaia hear that, or she'll get even more vain.] Amara snorted.

[Even though Gaia is a Nature Goddess and keeps everything running, we're the ones doing the most heavy lifting through Darling.] Roxanne snorted. [We are more important.]

"Wrong, you are all important to me," Victor commented with a blank look on his face. "Gaia, Nyx, Amara, and you are all important to me."

[...Right.] Roxanne nodded as she swallowed hard.

Amara looked at Roxanne with a piercing look, her look said. 'Why did you comment on that, you fool!?'

Roxanne returned the look, saying. 'I was joking, okay!?'

The two snorted and remained silent.

Victor just shook his head at his two Wives. He would discipline them later so they wouldn't get the wrong idea but for now...

Victor's body was covered in dark violet Energy, and he began to grow... And grow... And grow...

Eventually, his body grew to a size several times larger than Jupiter, and yet, he didn't stop there. His body grew even larger, and eventually, he was larger than the entire solar system. When he reached a size where he could hold the entire solar system with one hand, his massive body stopped growing, and he began to develop Draconic features.

Eventually, a gigantic black Dragon with violet hues appeared.

Due to its massive size, its body could easily be seen from Earth. The Gods, the Mortals, everyone was in a panic seeing that massive Dragon beyond the sky.

In the face of such immensity, they were insignificant.

"I see... So this is as big as I can get currently." His heavy voice echoed in the surrounding space, causing ripples.

Victor felt disturbances in the way the balance of Space was being distorted because of his immensity, so he distorted Reality around himself to ensure that his presence didn't affect anything.

In his Dragon Form, using his Powers in such complex ways was as easy as breathing. He'd think, and something would happen. It was just that fast.

"And to think my Wife is even more massive than me," Victor spoke in disbelief as he thought about Azathoth. From his point of view now, the planets just seemed like footballs for him to play with.

If he felt this way, his Wife, Azathoth, must think of everything around her as dust and pebbles. It was at that moment that something clicked in Victor's head.

'How big must the planet that Azathoth consumed have been for even her to think of the planet as something big?' Even in her undeveloped state, Azathoth was immense. This thought put into perspective the size of the future planets he would encounter.

[Amazing Daddy!!] Amaya and Roselyn spoke at the same time.

[Don't waste time, Amaya! Record everything! We have to show our Sisters!] Roselyn spoke.

[Yes!]

[I'm curious, Victor. Why did you take on your Dragon Form?]

[As a form of intimidation. Plus, I wanted to know my size after all my progress in my Divinity.] Victor replied.

If you compared his current size to the size he was when he first transformed into a God, it was like comparing a planet in the solar system to the sun.

"Hmm?" The Dragon's immense head turned towards the distant Andromeda Galaxy.

"...Oh?" His expression took on a look of interest when he saw 'life' on a planet. But it wasn't life as he knew it; it wasn't intelligent life. It was life similar to bacteria. The interesting thing was that they were alive on a planet that didn't have a World Tree.

A curiosity struck Victor, and he wondered: How big is this Sector?

Using his senses, he spread his influence throughout the entire Sector.

Soon, he 'saw' everything there was in this Sector, his gaze reaching a point where he could no longer observe any further because of an extremely powerful barrier and another barrier that was slowly eroding over time.

He also saw 'small' connections that would lead to other Sectors, with these likely being the locations where Nightingale, Samar, and the Witches' home world were.

"I see... Behind the strongest barrier is the passage towards Sectors that are even lower than this one, while the barrier that is slowly eroding is the barrier to the Higher Level Sectors."

Victor felt that this invisible barrier was something like the open-world video games he used to play in the past. You could see something, but you couldn't cross it.

Making a mental map of his Sector, he realized something: planet Earth was in the northern region of this Sector, and there were intelligent civilizations in the south, east, and west.

And just like in the Earth region, there were some with lives as he knew them and others that didn't, with only bacterial life being present.

Making a mental summary of what he learned, he tallied: '4 regions, 4 planets with intelligent life and developed World Trees, and several planets with only bacterial life'

[Heh, to think we would have four sisters in this Sector, and we didn't know.] Roxanne spoke curiously.

[In our defense, few have the ability to do what Victor just did.] Amara spoke. [Not to mention that our sisters here are much less developed compared to us.]

[You say that, but you forget that you'd be in the same position if it weren't for Darling.] Roxanne huffed.

Amara felt an arrow piercing her heart at her Sister's cold words.

Roxanne ignored her Sister and asked Victor. [What's our next step, Darling?]

[Nothing for now. Although some of them have advanced societies, their Gods aren't as strong, and there are no particularly strong individuals among them.]

It was clear that Earth was an anomaly because of Beings like Victor's group.

A single planet was forcing the entire Sector to evolve.

[... Those three planets will suffer when the Sector levels up... They will be massacred.] Amara sighed.

[No, they won't.] Victor spoke.

[... What are you thinking, Darling?] Roxanne asked curiously.

[About many things, my dear... About many things.] Victor spoke.

'This Sector is clearly more underdeveloped than Velnorah's. When Velnorah was an Overlord in her Sector, there were hundreds of planets with intelligent life. Clearly, this Sector had its development accelerated to a Higher Level because of the anomalies that happen on Earth.' Victor now understood why a Primordial like The Owner of Limbo made Earth his main base while others were scattered throughout the Universe.

'If it weren't for these anomalies, the progress of this Sector would be similar to that of Velnorah's.'

His senses went to the planet with intelligent life in the South, where he found gray-skinned Beings, who were mostly 2 to 3 meters tall. They were humanoid but didn't look Human; they were clearly aliens, with large eyes and a very low life expectancy but a high reproduction rate, and were born from egg-like cocoons.

'A more backward society, with Beings that have a hierarchy based on a hive... They don't even have Gods yet; they are the weakest.'

Victor then turned to the East. Unlike the South, they were more technologically advanced, having entered the space age, and were even more humanoid, with their skin colors varying between blue, green, and red. They had scale-like skin and strong bodies, while some even had tails, and their ears weren't exactly pointed but rather dangerously sharp.

Overall, they looked like some of the Demons Victor had seen in his Hell, but they clearly weren't Demons but a completely different race.

Their life expectancies seemed higher than Humans too. They could live up to 1000 years, and those with more 'features' like tails, sharp pointed ears, and sharp teeth tended to live longer, up to 2000 years.

'A Race of predators who mastered their instincts and joined together to develop space travel. Their strongest God is at the level of a First-Generation Primordial God.'

[I'm seeing a pattern here, Mother.] Amaya spoke. [The more developed Races tend to be more 'humanoid' in some way.]

[It's natural evolution, my Daughter. Take, for example, the Alphas from the world of Nightingale. They are a species of humanoid lizards from Earth's perspective.] Amara replied to her Daughter.

[Of course, the World Tree has a significant influence on this as well. After all, we prefer a humanoid species to be dominant, so we tend to influence the inhabitants of the planet to develop in that direction.]

Victor looked to the West. Unlike the East, they didn't have a civilization that had developed into the space-age, but their people were closer to Humans in appearance... if you ignored the completely pale skin like the color of paper, naturally strong bodies with high regeneration, sharp claws and teeth, black sclera eyes with pupils of various colors, and the ability to fly.

But apart from these 'features', they had the size pattern of typical Humans, and their society seemed similar to the Humans', with the difference being that they were less developed. They were clearly only just starting to build a society now, and conflicts still existed among them.

With the information he obtained, Victor could already imagine how this Sector would have developed had Earth not been so abnormal.

[This would have become a shitshow for the Humans in the future, huh.] Victor spoke.

[That's if they didn't destroy themselves first.] Roxanne pointed out.

[Nah, they wouldn't completely destroy themselves, probably... They would likely only destroy their own planet.] Amara pointed out.

[If it came to that, our sister would intervene and cause civilization to reset.] Roxanne pointed out.

[Which would turn out bad for Humans in the end because they would lose all their progress.] Amara replied.

[... Haah, there are so many possibilities. It's no use dwelling on it; our sister should just be thankful for our Husband existing and putting order to this mess. Hail the Emperor.] Roxanne laughed in the end.

[Hail The Emperor.] Amara laughed while mimicking her sister.

Finishing his thoughts, he concluded. 'I know what to do now after conquering Earth completely.'

Victor's size began to decrease, and slowly, his massive form started to shrink until he returned to the size of 500 meters tall; now, the planets became larger than him.

He nodded satisfactorily. "I prefer my tiny, compressed version." Being extremely massive was amazing and gave him an interesting perspective on things, but it wasn't very practical.

'I guess that's why the Primordials take on tiny forms when their true forms are ridiculously huge.' Victor thought as he remembered the real appearance of Jeanne's brother, who had branches spreading throughout the Universe.

"Umu, I've learned a lot, but let's get back to the main objective for which I came here."

[Speaking of which, what did you come here to do anyway, Darling?]

"Play with The System," Victor answered honestly, but Roxanne and Amara saw that he wasn't entirely honest. He didn't lie; he just omitted some things.

When her Husband was mysterious like this, it meant he was going to do something he wasn't entirely sure about.

Victor cautiously looked at Jupiter and said, "I should move a little further away just for safety." Knowing his luck for getting into trouble if he somehow tried to use his Powers here near this planet, he wouldn't doubt that the planet would collapse or explode for some reason.

Flapping his wings, Victor moved away from the planet, and upon reaching a considerable distance away, he used his two Draconic hands in front of him.

[... Doesn't this scene look familiar, Roselyn?]

[Oh, it's the scene from Shenron! I want to make wishes too!] Roselyn exclaimed, remembering the reference her sister pointed out.

[Shhh, girls. Don't make any noise. Your Father is trying to concentrate.] Amara scolded.

[Yess~]

Roxanne narrowed her eyes when she saw a quantity of Souls forming in Victor's hand, and soon, a white sphere formed in front of Victor.

"1000 Souls of Supernatural Beings, if they're greedier than that, I'll give up for now." Through his memories, Victor knew very well how greedy 'they' were.

Victor opened his mouth and spoke in the unknown language, the language of The System.

"Judges of The Abyss, I've come to bargain. Show yourself."

[... Request accepted. Administrator <Soul> will encounter <Chaos>.]

A silence fell over the area.

[... Really? That reference? Here?] Amara spoke incredulously, preventing her voice from reaching Victor.

[I mean, Father is a movie guy, it's understandable.] Roselyn shrugged.

[Silence, girls.] Roxanne growled.

[... Yes.] Amara and Roselyn spoke.

Exactly 30 seconds later, the Space before Victor distorted, and three identical beings appeared.

"Old Anomaly..."

"I had hoped not to see your face for a few trillion years..."

"But it's hard to wait that long, huh."

The three spoke with a strange pause, making room for the next to speak.

Victor ignored the observation of the three and went straight to the point. From what little he observed of this Primordial, he realized that they were Beings who didn't like to waste time on useless matters.

"I offer 1000 Souls of Supernatural Beings in exchange for the Negative and Positive pieces of Vanessa Alekerth's Soul."

"...It's amusing that you think we still have that Soul in our possession."

"The Reincarnation System only works when there are enough Beings to reincarnate the Soul on the same planet as the Soul's previous body."

"Due to massive deaths caused by my predecessor, I presume Vanessa Alekerth's Soul is still waiting in line to reincarnate."

"...You are quite familiar with the Reincarnation System."

"Jeanne is my Wife, Primordial."

"...Not even Jeanne herself knows about the Reincarnation System. This System was created after she lost her memories."

'You underestimate my Wife too much, Primordial.' Victor thought internally but didn't speak aloud. His assertion would have made sense before, but now that Jeanne had fully recovered her Power as well as her complete connection with her brother, she could 'explore' the Reincarnation System he created. After all, she was still The Guardian of The Universal Tree.

"It's not like you to lie, Primogenitor."

"My honesty is only directed to those close to me. Are we close, Primordial?"

"...Hmm, I don't think so..." The three nodded at the same time, then the one in the middle continued.

"Are you sure you want to waste 1000 valuable Souls on a useless Soul that has practically had its memories wiped?" As Vanessa had already gone through the process of life and death, her Soul was completely empty of the Being known as 'Vanessa Alekerth', and even if Victor resurrected this Soul, it would only be a new Being, not the old one.

That was what the Primordials thought... And that would be true if they were dealing with a normal Being, but Victor was far from normal.

"Yes." Victor's Draconic expression didn't change from the start, his thoughts being hidden behind several layers of protection.

The Abyss Judges stared at Victor, trying to find something that interested them; after a long silence and finding nothing,

"...Very well. I accept the trade." The Abyss Judge in the middle spoke.

The large Soul sphere in Victor's hand floated to the Primordial's hand and turned into a small sphere. "Here, take it."

A dark Soul and a white Soul flew towards Victor. Without even blinking, Victor took both parts of the Soul and merged them again.

"Don't get used to this transaction, Primogenitor of Blood Dragons. I only appeared out of curiosity. This will not happen again." The three spoke at the same time, then disappeared.

[In summary, they only appeared because you are too interesting, and even though they are upset about something incomprehensible to us, they are curious about what you will do, so he appeared.] Roxanne nodded. As expected of her Husband, the whole process was smooth just because it was him.

[I assume this meeting wouldn't be so easy if it were another Being. The Primordials would probably try to extort the negotiating part somehow, as it happened with Diablo.] Amara spoke.

[Yes, indeed,] Roxanne said.

Victor didn't say anything and just focused on his body and emitted a pulse of Energy similar to a sonar mixed with Nightmare Energy.

[They're not here... Or if they are, they're hiding very well.] Victor spoke.

[Avoid using too much Nightmare Energy; it could attract unwanted attention, Darling.] Roxanne spoke.

[Hmm, I know,] Victor said as he disappeared from the emptiness of space and appeared in the skies of his personal planet.

'Here, I can do things without worrying about my surroundings,' he thought.

Victor looked at the Soul in his hand, then used his Domains over Dream, Madness, Creation, and Beginnings.

'Nothing is completely destroyed in this Universe. Everything somehow ends up in the Akashic Records, even those Beings erased by The End.' Victor recited to himself.

This thought had been brewing in him since the moment he delved deeper into Creation. Even though this Soul was empty, it was still connected to the girl who was once called Vanessa Alekerth, and that connection was enough to make the whole process smoother.

Doing something similar to what he did with Ophis, Victor accessed the Records... And just as he expected, information started to fill the previously empty Soul.

'The previous experience with Ophis and helping Awaken my Family's Divinity was quite useful,' Victor thought in satisfaction. The process was practically the same, with the only difference being that he was filling an empty Soul with old Records, successfully resurrecting a Soul that had already died.

[Incredible... Darling really did it.] Roxanne spoke in shock. She couldn't help but think to herself: 'If he somehow had a connection with Hana's Soul, he could have revived her, but unfortunately, she died long ago, and being a strong Supernatural Being, her Soul has already been completely processed.'

Strong Souls had priority when it came to emptying information and reincarnating. After all, the Primordials responsible for Souls and Reincarnation didn't want any Beings reincarnating with intact memories of their past life.

A small smile appeared on Victor's Draconic face:

"Welcome back to life, Vanessa Alekerth."

[... Haah, all this just for a disciple.] Amara sighed. [Darling, you're too kind.]

"I reward those who work diligently for me, and if anyone deserves any reward from me, it's my High Priestess."

[I agree with Darling. From the beginning, even though she was in a privileged position, Valeria never asked for anything. The only thing she wanted, and always wanted, was her daughter back... She worked tirelessly for this wish, she sacrificed herself for this wish... therefore, she deserves a bit of happiness.] Roxanne spoke solemnly. It was evident that she liked the woman she had come to see as a friend.

[Thank you, Darling.]

"No need to thank me. As I said, I will reward all those who work diligently for me. Valeria worked for this, and this is the result of her efforts." Victor spoke.

[Still, thank you.]

"Hmm." Victor nodded.

"Let's go visit my disciple."

Some time ago, before Victor appeared in his dragon form to the entire solar system.

Floating island above the city of Velnorah, headquarters of the Blood God religion.

Valeria Alekerth, the high priestess of the Blood God religion, disciple of the God Emperor Victor Elderblood, also known as a cold and ruthless woman, was having a great day today.

The day was beautiful in her master's world, and sinners were receiving the punishment they deserved.

"Hmm, everything seems fine here. Let's head to the other base." Valeria rose from her chair after organizing the documents and grabbed the Staff floating behind her.

The Staff was her symbol of power, an artifact that her master personally created for her. The moment she touched the Staff, power surged through her entire body.

'No matter how many times I feel this, it's always addictive,' she thought internally but showed nothing externally, nor did she feel controlled by her power.

Her master was the perfect example of self-control. Even with infinite power in his hands, he didn't go around changing the world to his liking; a process was necessary.

Power corrupts. That was inevitable, but it's up to you to have the mindset and control to use power as a tool and not be controlled by it. This lesson was something she would never forget; she didn't want to shame her master, after all.

Tapping lightly on the ground with the Staff's handle, a portal appeared in front of her that would take her to Earth. As the high priestess of the Blood God religion and disciple of the Emperor, she was one of the few besides the emperor's family who had free passage to travel between the worlds governed by her master, a privilege she made sure not to abuse.

Therefore, she only used it for official matters. Like now, when she needed to see how the Earth base was doing. Someone of her status wouldn't need to do this, but she was a meticulous woman, and she wouldn't forgive herself if corruption happened in the upper echelons of the Blood God religion, and she wasn't aware.

Even though she thinks it won't happen because of how fanatical her followers are, she doesn't want to leave any loose ends. She passed through the Earth portal, entering her office at the Earth base.

She twirled the Staff again and became invisible... To be more specific, her whole body was covered in darkness, and she became a part of the darkness. In this form, she was like the assassins of the Blank Clan, silent, undetectable, and stealthy.

With this form, she began to 'patrol'.

Passing through all the rooms of the base, she checked every member, from the newest ones who proved to be 'faithful' enough to the oldest.

She didn't ignore anyone if she saw any hint of infidelity... She would take steps to cast these sinners into hell.

Becoming an official member means that you want to dedicate your existence to the Emperor. Once inside, you can't leave anymore. Every being here represents the honor of the emperor, and rotten apples are not tolerable.

The emperor gave everything to these faithful ones: education, a place to call home, and a family. All he asked was that you dedicate your existence to him, a good deal, right? After all, nothing was free in this world.

Ruthless, cold, and fanatical these are the qualities of Valeria Alekerth.

Finishing up with the upper part where the older members were, she thought, 'All clear, no signs of betrayal detected.'

Next, she headed towards the new recruits.

This was usually where she found the most rotten apples. Even though these recruits had been chosen from the most devoted faithful, they were still human, and humans would always choose the easier option that the other pagan gods offered. These poor lambs, despite being faithful, were always tempted by the pagan gods who wanted to understand how the Blood God religion works.

And as expected, she 'saw' something; a few of the new faithful, a man and a woman, had the scent of a pagan god.

Currently, the two were in the shared dormitory, sitting at a large table and talking. Each faithful received a private room where they could store their belongings.

'Worms.' Valeria's eyes darkened. Because of beings like these, she always ensured to patrol. Her subordinates, despite being efficient, were not her. They were not trained by the emperor himself, and they cannot 'see' the world as she does.

The Staff gave her a heightened vision of the world. She could see, smell, and feel the influence of gods who were not her emperor. Checking the faces of the two beings, she tapped the ground twice, and the next moment, two eyes appeared in the shadows.

[Orders.] The two shadow demons spoke simultaneously.

[Capture these two and send them to prison. I will deal with them personally later.]

[Yes.]

The two shadow demons wasted no time as they walked through the area's shadows and immediately reached the two faithful. The next moment, the two 'faithful' were swallowed by the shadows.

"Haaaah!" Immediately, a wave of panic was caused by the disappearance of the two 'companions'.

"What happened!?"

"They fell into the shadows suddenly! They've been kidnapped!"

Before the panic could spread further, Valeria emerged from the shadows and tapped the ground with the Staff.

"Silence."

As a supernatural command, everyone was forced to shut their mouths.

Immediately, the new disciples turned their heads towards the woman who appeared suddenly.

Seeing the woman's attire and the Staff in her hand radiating power, the faithful widened their eyes when they recognized the woman.

How could they not recognize her? There's a statue of the woman herself at the entrance of this base [To Valeria's dismay, she doesn't consider herself worthy of having a statue. Only the Emperor deserves that, but as ordered by Roxanne, she remained silent], not to mention her appearance was in all the historical books that talked about the supernatural that they studied.

Ignoring everyone, Valeria walked towards the woman's personal belongings, stopping in front of the woman's wardrobe, opening the door, and then narrowing her eyes.

She pointed the Staff at the wardrobe and spoke in an unknown language to the listeners who followed her out of curiosity.

"Analysis. Opening." The present faithful may not know, but this was the demonic language taught by the Emperor himself. As someone with a direct contract with the Demon King, she could use demonic runes to a lesser extent.

The moment those words were spoken, a golden circle was displayed for everyone. Then, this golden circle was destroyed, and soon, an artifact with the scent of pagan gods was seen.

Valeria's face contorted in disgust when she saw this item; the stench of pagan gods was unbearable.

"Get out of the way, clear the way!" A woman's voice was heard, causing the cluster of faithful to make way for her to pass, and soon the elven archbishop appeared.

Immediately, the elf knelt at the door when she saw Valeria.

"Your Grace."

A few seconds passed, as Valeria took a deep breath to calm her anger and then looked at the elf.

"We've found pagans among us again."

"... How is that possible? We have reinforced our defenses since last time."

"One thing my Master always taught me is to never underestimate anyone. The Pagan gods are quite ingenious when they want to be."

The elf shook her head with stunned eyes. Hearing the teachings of the Emperor directly had a profound impact on them, as Victor's own divinity resonated among these faithful.

Valeria turned around then walked towards the door, and everyone immediately made way for her. "Do your job."

"Y-Yes!" The elf quickly got up and approached the item, pointing her hand at the item as a dark miasma emanated from her hand and covered the artifact. After all, extreme caution was necessary when dealing with artifacts.

She donned protective gloves and immediately picked up the item.

When the elf left the room with the item in hand, she heard from Valeria, "Burn the room and all belongings inside. The smell of pagan gods is infesting this place, and it's making me nauseous."

"Yes! I will immediately send someone to burn the room with the flames of the God Emperor." The archbishop quickly began to give orders to the older faithful to burn the room and then immediately followed Valeria, who began to walk through the corridors.

Arriving at the room of the other faithful, Valeria narrowed her eyes but didn't 'see' anything.

Despite this, she said, "Burn this room too."

"Immediately!" The elf began to give orders to the older faithful again.

In less than a few seconds, men and women appeared with a 'purification' artifact; despite its sophisticated appearance resembling a dragon, it was obvious that the item was a flamethrower.

"Burn." The elf ordered.

"Yes!"

Violet flames spewed from the dragon's mouth and burned the entire room. Due to the fire being dragon fire, even though it was much weaker compared to the dragon's fire itself, it still had the ability to reduce everything to ashes and leave nothing behind.

"I want both locations locked until 'they' ensure it's safe," Valeria spoke.

The younger faithful didn't know who 'they' were, but the older ones did. 'They' were the eyes and ears of the God Emperor; 'they' were the ones who acted in the shadows and ensured the will of the God Emperor.

"Follow me, all of you... And you can speak now."

"Yes!" Only the elf spoke as the younger faithful remained silent, too intimidated by Valeria's presence.

Arriving at the prayer square, where the faithful could pray to the Gods, everyone saw the image of the God Emperor. The gigantic statue didn't capture all of Victor's beauty, but it was the most ideal representation for those who hadn't seen him personally.

"Wait here."

All the faithful, including the archbishops who appeared due to the commotion, stopped walking.

"Follow me," Valeria said to the elf.

The elf nodded and climbed seven steps of stairs along with Valeria as the two women stopped in front of the statue. Valeria released the Staff and immediately kneeled; following her example, the archbishop and the faithful did the same.

Raising her wrist, Valeria cut her hand with a knife she always carried with her, and when her blood fell on the ground where there was a realistic drawing of a dragon's face, she spoke.

"Blood for the blood god."

A few seconds passed, and the dragon's eyes began to glow intensely; soon, everyone felt an immense presence descend among them.

Everyone saw the projection of a woman over 5 meters tall wearing a long violet dress with black tones. She had white hair, white horns, violet eyes, and huge white wings.

The woman smiled slightly as she looked at the individuals present here. Each time her gaze fell on someone, everyone felt as if the weight of the world was falling on their shoulders.

"Dragon Goddess of Order, Empress, Lady Violet. I didn't expect you to heed my call... Usually, it's Lady Roxanne or Lady Kaguya who answers my call."

"Fufufu, I had some free time, so I answered your call. Is that inconvenient?"

"Of course not. It is an honor for me and everyone present to be graced with your appearance."

Violet rolled her eyes. "There's no need to be so formal, Valeria. You are my husband's disciple, so you are practically part of the family. Your request will always have priority."

"... I see..." Valeria spoke with a cold expression, but she barely kept a small smile from appearing on her face.

"And then? What is the problem?"

"... Pagan gods again," Valeria growled. All the feelings she had been experiencing vanished when she remembered why she called the gods.

Violet looked towards the artifact, her eyes narrowing as she saw the traces of energy. She made a hand gesture, and soon, the artifact began to float in her direction. "Celts, huh... No, there's something more. It seems like several gods were gathering... They really can't stay still, huh?" She spoke aloud, but no one here understood her, considering that she was speaking in Draconic, which was her 'native' language.

But even if they didn't understand, everyone felt that her words carried immense power; even the youngest recruits could feel it.

Violet looked at Valeria again. "You did well not to touch the artifact, Valeria. It's contaminated with a curse where anyone other than the bearer who touches it will suffer a terrible curse."

'It's standard protocol not to touch pagan objects without protection. No one knows what kind of thing might be in the item, after all,' Valeria thought but didn't speak aloud and just nodded externally as she waited for the Empress's evaluation.

The artifact flew towards Violet's hand, and she grasped it, sending it directly to Kaguya. She would know what to do with it.

"I will ask my sister Velnorah to reinforce the base on Earth with the same level of security as the main base. What do you think, Valeria?"

"...Whatever Lady Violet decides, I will find suitable—."

"I'm asking for your opinion, Valeria." Violet narrowed her eyes.

The faithful around them visibly trembled upon hearing Violet's tone. Although she hadn't threatened or done anything drastic, just the abrupt change was enough for them to feel danger. After all, they were dealing with a goddess, and everyone knew that a god's mood was quite volatile.

The same didn't apply to Valeria. She understood very well the important figures who were the wives of her master. They were not like the other gods, and they would not sadistically toy with anyone present here since that would go against the will of their Master, and they would not do anything against the will of their Master.

"...I think we should keep security as it is now. We should only reinforce security to the levels of 'prepared' mortals, not to divine levels like in the main base. By doing this, we can attract spies of pagan gods and know who is moving against us."

"Hmm... Your argument is valid." Violet touched her chin as she thought for a few seconds and then snapped her fingers.

Two cubes appeared in front of Valeria, one violet with black tones and another red with black tones.

"This is a City Core, a divine artifact that my sister created to keep an eye on an entire territory. It records everything that happens in a territory, from the thoughts of traitors to even preventing the entry of 'unauthorized' beings."

Everyone present, including Valeria, widened their eyes towards the cubes. As expected of a divine artifact, it was quite a broken item!

"The violet version is the one with all the functions, meaning it prevents the invasion of unauthorized or hostile beings and is directly connected to an artifact in my sister's territory. This version is the one that consumes the most energy."

"The red version is the downgraded version that only has the function of recording everything."

After explaining, Violet ordered, "Place the red City Core in this base and increase defenses to 'mortal' levels. It's up to you to decide who will keep an eye on the artifact."

"Yes, Lady Violet."

"Oh, don't worry about energy. This item doesn't require much energy and is powered by the bearer's energy. The bracelet that comes with the red City Core is what consumes the bearer's energy," Violet explained.

Valeria looked at the bracelet floating nearby and nodded, thoroughly understanding the instructions.

"Thank you very much for everything, Lady Violet."

"I've told you to stop with the formal tone," Violet sighed.

"Impossible, Lady Violet is the Empress. Respect is necessary."

"I know, but unlike the others, you don't need to address me formally. Do you really not understand the status that the Emperor's disciple holds, huh? You only rank lower in status compared to us, his wives."

"..." Valeria fell silent. She didn't really 'completely' understand what Violet was talking about.

"Forget it, you'll understand eventually."

"Yes, Lady Violet."

Violet nodded, and before she left, she looked in a direction. "Oh?"

Violet smiled. "I have things to do. I'll be going now... Enjoy the sunset, children. Remember, we gods are always watching."

The moment Violet's figure disappeared, everyone felt the weight of her existence vanish.

A collective sigh was heard among the ranks of the faithful.

"That was amazing..."

"That was oppressive... So that's the presence of a god."

"Idiot, the goddess of order, isn't just any god. She's the Emperor's wife, and she's above those pagan gods."

"I'm not comparing her to pagan gods. I've never seen a god before until now."

"... The gods are always watching us... My faith will be rewarded..." Some younger faithful began to gain even more 'faith' due to Violet's appearance.

Taking the two artifacts in hand, Valeria looked towards the horizon.

"What are you doing, Your Grace?" The elf asked, and these words caught everyone's attention.

"The gods never speak idle words."

Remembering Violet's final words, everyone looked in the direction Valeria was looking, and when the sunset fell, the figure of an immense dragon was seen on the horizon.

The eyes of everyone present nearly popped out of their heads when they saw this splendid sight.

The faithful who were standing felt the strength in their legs fail, and they fell to their knees, stunned at that vision.

And then something clicked for them, from the perspective of that being, how 'small' were they? How insignificant were they? And yet, it was here to look after them.

Even though, from its perspective, they were just atoms, it was here to guide them, to teach them, to make them a better version of themselves.

This realization led them to have an immense anger towards the 'pagans' who wasted this opportunity and spat on the honor of such a being.

Praised be Your Majesty, the God Emperor, Victor Elderblood.

These words didn't come out of their mouths, but everyone thought of them as they unconsciously knelt and began to pray.

...

Such thoughts were not shared by beings around the world.

Despite the religion of the blood god having the largest number of faithful among mortals, there were places where the religion had not yet penetrated due to direct intervention from other pantheons.

Such places were the domain of the Celts and the Hindu pantheon. There were beings who didn't care about religion and only sought benefit for themselves, beings who were lucky in some way and gained 'strength' in this new world of supernatural beings.

What these beings felt upon seeing the immense dragon on the horizon was a mixture of emotions like: Horror! Terror! Fear! And an incredible sense of helplessness...

Humans who gained 'strength' and acted all 'mighty' had their psyche shattered as they fell to the ground and just laughed at how ridiculous they were.

"Hahahahaha." A powerless laugh bordering on insanity echoed from these beings.

Power? What's that? Is it edible?

How could their power be compared to THAT!?

That dragon was so large that only its head could be seen. ONLY IT'S HEAD! How ridiculously huge was it?

Who was this dragon? This question was asked by those who didn't understand immediately, a question that didn't even need an answer. The reason for this was the countless faithful of the blood god's religion kneeling in every inhabitable city and praying to that dragon.

The God Emperor, Victor Elderblood, that was the identity of that dragon.

The faithful prayed to their god on their knees; they were happy. In this uncertain world, their faith was rewarded, and they knew that if they trusted in the God Emperor, they would be fine; they felt invincible now.

The unbelievers who only care for themselves in their relentless pursuit of power had various reactions, from disbelief to significant damage to their psyche. Some completely lost their motivation.

What's the point of moving forward? Their mediocre attempt to gain power made no sense in the presence of beings like that dragon.

Mortals affiliated with other gods and supernatural beings who had affiliations with other pantheons simply went mad with fear and terror.

Their society was in chaos. They were desperately trying to contact their gods. They wanted to understand what they were seeing. They just wanted answers!

But... Unfortunately, the gods were unavailable. What was the reason for this? The same as theirs.

...

Hindu Pantheon.

"Do you understand now, Indra? Or do I need to draw it out for you? If necessary, I can take photos, make a video explaining, or even a documentary." Shiva spoke with visible sarcasm in his voice.

"... Spare me your sarcasm, Shiva..." Indra spoke with visible weariness in his voice. It was as if he had aged thousands of years.

As they say, fools only learn when the facts are thrown in their face in an expressive and detailed manner.

... And there's no more expressive and detailed way than a gigantic dragon whose form is so large that they can only see its head.

"Oh? Have you finally understood? I thought I needed to make a video in every existing language on this damn planet for you to understand a simple fact." Shiva pointed to the damn dragon on the horizon and spoke earnestly.

"YOU don't fight that. You adapt. Just as mortals are forced to adapt to nature due to how powerless they are, the same applies to us. Victor is nature, and we are the

mortals." He explained twice, just to make a point, but he didn't stop there as he continued:

"Victor Elderblood, the God Emperor, is an absolute monster. He is the greatest genius ever born in this millennium, an individual who has risen from the power level of a mere mortal to the most powerful being in this sector. I doubt few beings can be his match even in the highest-level sectors."

"Tell me, Indra. If that damn dragon opened its mouth and unleashed a Breath, a simple Breath towards the planet, what would you do?"

"... I..." Indra fell silent; he couldn't think of anything.

"Let me answer for you."

"Even I can't stop such a great power. Perhaps with Kali's help, we could do something, but what's the use? He could just throw another Breath, and boom, we would be cosmic dust."

"Do you understand now? Or do I need to be even more specific for you?"

"... I..." Indra sighed. "I understand, Shiva. I understand."

"If you understand, immediately stop this foolishness of trying to investigate the Dragon Nest with the other gods, you fool."

Indra widened his eyes.

"What? You think I didn't know?" Shiva rolled his eyes. "Please, Indra. How long have we known each other? Do you really think you can do something behind the scenes, and I won't know?"

Indra fell silent.

Shiva's eyes narrowed as he spoke in a very serious tone. "Look, you shitty idiot. This sight has hit my boiling point, and I will no longer tolerate your nonsense. If you do anything that somehow antagonizes the Dragon Nest AGAIN, I will serve you on a silver platter to those dragons."

"Because only the primordial Chaos knows if we are counting our days due to your actions or the plan of that damn dragon." Shiva turned and walked towards his home.

"... What do you mean, Shiva?" Indra asked.

"Think for yourself, God King. If you had the power that dragon has, would you be content with other God Kings sharing the same space as you?"

"No, I wouldn't." Indra instantly replied in his mind, and he widened his eyes when he understood what Shiva meant.

"It's precisely because of this possibility that I didn't do anything against you because only the primordial Chaos knows that we will need all the help we can get in that eventual future."

Indra sighed as he looked at that dragon again and thought, "If only you didn't exist... Everything would be normal..."

Indra shook his head. There was no use crying over spilled milk. He needed to do something, and for the first time, he needed to do something right.